

Baptize by Blazing Fire Book Number 6

The Armed Forces of Fire

Page 2

Recommended Introduction

Although the Lord's church is a newly established church and located within a shopping district, the foreign believers flock from all over the world to the Lord's Church. For what reasons do they come to visit the Lord's Church?

The frequent visitations by the foreigners to the various mega Korean churches are so numerous that it is difficult to fathom. The purpose of the many visitations is to learn and create a model for revival and growth within their own countries. This phenomenon is a great representation of the churches in Korea.

The Lord's Church is not even considered a medium or a mega sized church. Moreover, the building that the Lord's church is located in is not even built for church purpose but rather for business purpose. The Lord's Church had leased this building to start up the church. Nevertheless, many foreigners are flocking to the Lord's Church.

The Lord's Church is located on the fifth floor of a leased shopping district building in Simgok-dong. It is at the opposite location of the Incheon Seogu right beside the fire department. The Lord's Church has a reputation of doing overnight prayers daily for 365 days a year (Senior Pastor Pastor Kim, Yong Doo).

The phenomenon of daily and continuous flocking of foreign believers are not easily seen with any other Korean churches. With the many foreigners who are already dwelling in the local area and who are attending and visiting the Lord's Church, there are still many from all over the world who continue to come and visit the Lord's Church.

For about twenty three years, Pastor Kim, Yong Doo has been occupying and wandering around shopping districts to shopping districts (His previous church in the basement was located within a shopping district). Each time, he established with a new church/location. He had led a typical ordinary ministry which was not so different from many other typical churches. But within his close relationship with the Lord, Pastor Kim, Yong Doo and with a rare number of youths, they began to experience a powerful baptism of fire and the spiritual realm. Pastor Kim, Yong Doo published the "Baptize by Blazing Fire" book series which are the content of his spiritual experiences. The book series have quickly spread all throughout the Korean region and all throughout the world.

The foreign believers who have read all five series of books of the "Baptize by Blazing Fire" have flocked to the Lord's Church to witness the scenes of the deep spiritual realm.

Up until now, the book series has become so popular that they have been printed and published twenty three times. Due to the passionate support of many believers from all over the country and all throughout the world, the book series were distributed domestically and internationally. This has caused many people from all over the country and all throughout the world to flock to the Lord's Church.

Saints from Abroad Visits the Lord's Church to Witness the Scene of Baptism of Fire

Even though the Lord's Church is located in an area where transportation can be very difficult for people and despite of all the inconveniences, and a church being leased within a commercial building is a strange phenomenon that many people from all over the country and all over the world will flock too. The word about visitations of people from abroad has spread all throughout Korea and throughout the world. The Lord's Church has become the center of attention by Korean and the world's religious institutions.

In the year 2012, we opened the service titled, A Special Thanksgiving Assembly. On this special service day, people from over forty different countries came to visit. People from England, Netherlands, Luxembourg, Iceland, The Republic of South Africa, America, Malaysia, Cambodia, Hong Kong, China, etc. It is very unique that the people from various countries has visited the Lord's Church. It is hard to enumerate the names of the ethnic groups or countries who have visited the Lord's Church since they are so diverse. Until now, Asia, Europe, Africa, North America, South America, etc have visited the Lord's Church.

Despite of long distance and various discomforts they had to face on the way to the Lord's Church, I wondered why they would still come to visit. Currently, only book number one of the "Baptize by Blazing Fire" series has been printed and published in English. After the people from the many countries have read the books, they begin to visit the Lord's church. But when the books were known by Koreans from abroad, they had begun to invite Pastor Yong Doo Kim to hold revival meetings abroad. As many native believers attended the meetings, they had spread the word about the revival meetings to the people around them and as many more people heard about the revivals, more would come. Due to the impact of continuous overseas revivals, there will be more believers from abroad that will come and visit the Lord's Church.

page 4

The Work of the Fire Baptism is Still Burning Continuously without Stopping

As I was leading the newly established church located within the shopping district building, I have never ceased overnight prayer even for one day. The Lord's Church continuously prays 365 days a year. The church has never experienced the baptism of fire being ceased even once. Located next to the Lord's Church is a large fire

station. It is ironic that the Lord's Church is located next to a fire station. Despite the blazing holy fire being kindled, the fire fighters have never come to quench the fire.

Even though Pastor Yong Doo Kim does not own a nice-looking church building like other medium-sized or mega churches, he is putting all his efforts on hosting and supporting overseas missionaries and saints. He was too busy to worry about the construction of the church. The other reason why Pastor Yong Doo Kim does not have his own church building is because he could not afford it financially. The only thing that he could focus on was to be led by the Holy Spirit with the holy fire and spiritual discipline/training. He is very determined on holding overseas revival rallies. He has a heart to go wherever to hold a revival rally if anyone calls.

Most of the churches where Pastor Yong Doo Kim is invited to hold revival rallies are not Korean churches. Most are foreign churches. The size of the church or location is not a concern to their decision. Pastor Yong Doo Kim does not place limitations or standards/conditions. He goes without limiting himself. He has gone to places such as Africa and the Southeast Asian jungles, deserts, Middle East, through the plateaus, South America, etc. The distance of traveling to the remote areas of the world is immeasurable. In addition, he was in danger of being an actual victim from a terrorist attack. With various twists and turns, Pastor Yong Doo Kim is witnessing the gospel. The work of the baptism of the holy fire is still continuing, in fact, it will not stop.

Page 5

The lay believers and pastors from abroad who have encountered spiritual experiences with us at the Lord's Church would revisit our church to obtain the same spiritual experiences. Whenever the people from abroad request a revival conference, Pastor Kim, Yong Doo would visit them no matter what difficulties he may have to face. But Pastor Kim, Yong Doo is moving according to the schedule that was already planned by Lord.

The Saints from Abroad Witness the Services that have the Presence of Baptism of Holy Fire

The Lord's Church does not have a daily or weekly bulletin. The Lord's Church begins without a bulletin. The Church service starts with a fervent and passionate worship. After worship, the church ask the foreigners to come to the front and introduce themselves. One guest at a time is called to the front. Then the Lord's Church congregation welcomes them with heated shouting and claps to encourage them. The church receives them with a heartfelt welcome. After the introduction, all the congregation gets up and greets one another as they shake hands or hug one another. (The Lord's Church does not allow different gender to hug. They are only allowed to shake hands) In speaking to the foreigners, the Lord's Church congregation attempts to speak English even though their ability to speak English is poor. Usually, the other churches greet only with their eyes or simple hand shaking.

But the Lord's church greets with one another and due to the number of congregation (about 300), they need at least thirty minutes. In spite of the different of languages and different color of skin, the scene of having a fellowship with one another is the characteristic that only the Lord's Church possesses. (In Korea, there is no church with so many races)

Unlike the typical churches, the Lord's church has chairs without legs. Even though the chairs do not have legs, they at least have a back panel so that foreigners can ease their discomfort as they place their back against it. Lodging is provided by the church within the church. It is not as good as a typical hotel or motel but the people visiting are very thankful and joyful just to be able to participate in the scene of the baptism of the Holy Fire.

page 6

For the people from abroad, in order to communicate, they are provided with a interpreting machine. So there are no inconvenience of listening and understanding Korean. Professional translators are always on standby.

After greeting, as people worship and sing they go back to their seat. When they are all seated, they give glory to God as they clap for the Lord and as they have finished fellowshiping/greeting. Next, we turn off all the light within the church sanctuary and begin united prayer. Normally, other churches do short prayer. They only pray for few minutes. But the Lord's Church pray a minimum of thirty minutes and maximum of one hour. We do the prayer that brings the powerful baptism of Holy Fire.

I have never seen a church that prays powerfully and desperately for the nation of Korea, her people, the other churches and the servants of churches as they cry out. I was astonished. The Lord's church crying out intercessory prayer is the strongest in the world. We wrap up the prayer with worship and singing. Then we get into the sermon.

Due to the proclamation of Pastor Kim, Yong Doo's powerful sermon, the saints from abroad shout out "Amen". They express their appreciation and joy as they shout out "Amen." In the past, Pastor Kim, Yong Doo has led his ministry with typical sermons. But after he had experienced the Holy Fire baptism, he proclaims God's word as he is led by the Holy Spirit. Because of this, the saints from Korea and abroad react with passion. They continuously shout out "Amen." The foreigners were impressed with Pastor Kim, Yong Doo's sermons. They were tremendously shocked since the sermons they are accustomed to hearing were much different than their pastors. Pastor Kim's sermons had depth and it pierced into their hearts in a different way compared to their sermons from home.

page 7

The Lord's Church Congregation Serves the Foreign Saints

Thus far, more than ten thousand people have visited the Lord's Church in South Korea. Even though the guests are from abroad, the church does not treat or serve them any different or special from the Lord's church members. No guests have complained or grumbled during their stay in the Lord's Church but rather they had adapted and adjusted themselves very well. All the guests appreciated and worshipped during their stay. They all were blessed. When the saints from abroad come visit and to be baptized by the Holy Fire at the Lord's Church, the church congregation consider the guests as though the Lord had sent them. So the congregation of the Lord's Church serve them with a sincere heart. Since it is communal living, the guests must put up with many inconvenience and the Lord's Church family is aware of this fact. So as the church people check on guests, they serve and help. They are always giving and sacrificing their service to the foreign guests.

The saints from abroad has an opportunity to experience the Korean culture during their stay. They are able to taste such foods as Korean style ramen, soup, kimchee and etc. They are very satisfied with such an opportunity. During their stay in the Lord's Church, they are not only blessed spiritually but they also get to experience the Korean culture. They consider their stay within the Lord's Church as very precious. Nonstop visitation of saints from abroad to the Lord's Church has become a common event now. The church like the Lord's Church is very rare. This is one of the reasons why the Korean and international religious circles are noticing the Lord's Church. The Lord's Church members are always ready to receive any guests from abroad. The congregation desires to welcome the foreign guests with a better facilities and cultural relation to experience improved fellowship with them in the Lord. I wish there will be more churches like the Lord's Church established. I am dreaming of more true churches as are in the book of Acts to be established.

-Formal Assistant Director of Christian Newspaper, Currently Director of Coverage at Mission Times, Lee, Joon Ho

Page 8

Opening Writing

Lamentation 2:18-19 "Cry aloud before the Lord, O walls of beautiful Jerusalem! Let your tears flow like a river day and night. Give yourselves no rest; give your eyes no relief. 19 Rise during the night and cry out. Pour out your hearts like water to the Lord. Lift up your hands to him in prayer, pleading for your children, for in every street they are faint with hunger."

Curiously and in faith, I wanted to know the scenes of the ceaseless battles between the forces of God and forces of darkness. This is the reason why I have jumped into this kind of ministry. The result is to witness and experience the continuous supernatural events. As more time goes by and as more days goes by, more of the supernatural events occurred and they were beyond our imagination. Such spiritual flow had influenced the lives of my direct family and all the church members in a

tremendous way. This has become an opportunity to witness the power of gospel with clarity. We must put down our ideas and parameters that only the physically strong or healthy people are able to perform daily overnight prayer services. Whether a person is physically fit not, we are all weak beings who can get tired and stumble. Many people from the outside has asked us how would one receive the power of the Holy Spirit. How is one to receive the key to have their spiritual eyes unveiled. Whenever they ask these questions, I would reply with the same questions to them.

For over twenty years, I had a lethargic ministry. In my late teens, I began to love overnight prayer service. The habit of praying overnight since my late teens was a driving force that made me who I am today. God had never desired a peaceful safe ministry but rather, He always created or adjusted a spiritual state of tension with tests lurking around us. God has allowed evil spirits to attack us and to kill us at all times. Because of such demands, we have increased the length of our prayer time. Daily, we would witness the amazing Will of God being immensely and variously fulfilled.

page 9

We, humans, want to do things in a comfortable way and live an easy life. But the Lord requests us to live our lives aggressively and combatively. There is a good reason for it. Everyone knows that the world is under the evil spirit's control. The evil spirits have tremendous hatred towards us. Therefore, they directly and indirectly raise many great incidents. They deceive Christians and due to their tacit strategies, the evil spirit's power of influence has deeply invaded the lives of Christians.

Jeremiah 42:20 "For you were not being honest when you sent me to pray to the LORD your God for you. You said, 'Just tell us what the LORD our God says, and we will do it!'"

The moment when we receive the Lord, we are to be separated from the people of the world and become a special person whom God has chosen. Moreover, if we fervently pray and believe, we can become even more special. Through our prayer, God has helped us to win over various evil forces. Our crumb sized faith has grown so much that we are now made into a secret weapon to cope with the spirits of darkness. It is not easy for us to find out what to ask/request, what to seek, and where to knock.

page 10

The Lord promised that if we ask, He will give it to us. But many of us are in the middle of the night and in the darkness. Someone said, great faith will manifest its true color when the critical situation emerges. When the bible stated, ask, seek and knock, this meant that we will go through many trials and errors. We must ask until we receive an answer. We must seek until we find and we must knock until we have it opened. I understand that it is not going to be easy but it must be accompanied by our activated faith. This will be a way for us to live. Our prayers are asking, seeking, and knocking, then our reality will be changed. As we invest our time in prayer, overcoming hardships, and experiencing trials and errors, we will develop strong

solid spiritual muscle. Moreover, the moment the Fire of Holy Spirit pours down on us and with a powerful spark, we will begin the Holy Fire ministry.

God gives individuals difficult problems. But He does not give us an answer sheet. Nevertheless, like a teacher who prepares to hand out a quiz, He also has prepared an answer. He has the key to the solution. Because of the various problems we pray more and go into a deeper faith. Moreover, Holy Spirit will transform us. Therefore, let us not be in such a hurry to receive an answer/solution even if it needs to take long time and even if it seems delayed....

Even this moment, to the people who are placed within the poor surrounding but yet overcoming every difficulties will find their treasures. I like to give a comforting word to strengthened them.

page 11

Exodus 2:23-25 “Years passed, and the king of Egypt died. But the Israelites continued to groan under their burden of slavery. They cried out for help, and their cry rose up to God. 24 God heard their groaning, and he remembered his covenant promise to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. 25 He looked down on the people of Israel and knew it was time to act.”

I have spent so much time on book 6. The work from the ministry has increased and become various. I have become very busy. As I go around the continents, the cities, the towns and all the corners of the world to impart the Holy Fire, time has passed so much. I think my inherited laziness was one of the reasons why book 6 has been delayed so much... Moreover, the forces of Satan had arrayed against us everywhere. We were not aware of them. They had sabotaged us many times. But after all, because of prayer from readers of the Fire books, book 6 has now been published. Through this book, I would like to show my gratitude to those who have been praying for a book 6.

I give all the glory to the Lord because He is the one who has helped us to get out of the demon's scheme and their tactics have ended in vain. The Lord always gives us a shout of victory. I am thankful to my other half, my wife. She has labored with me. I am also very thankful to my children's encouragement and to the saints who have participated in laboring with me.

-South In-Cheon Shim Gok Dong, Pastor Kim, Yong Doo-

contents

Chapter 1 The Seriousness of Sin and True Repentance

- 1. The Seriousness of Man's Sin 18**
- 2. Bring Forth Therefore Fruits Worthy of Repentance 20**
- 3. Woman commits adultery 22**
- 4. God's Threshing Floor 24**

5. Difference Between Water Baptism and Fire Baptism 25
6. Endure the winnowing 26

Chapter 2 Evil Forces, Identity and Rank

1. Identity of the Demon 30
2. Devil, armed with hatred 35
3. The Ministry that Delivers from Forces of the Devil 37
4. Evil Emotion 40
5. Confrontation with the Devil 42
 The Groups of Satan 51
6. The Devil's Operating Space and How He Moves About 56
7. The Appearance of the Devil 61
8. Rank of Devil 63
9. The Authority of Satan 67
 The Danger Sign 73

Chapter 3 The Whole Armor of God and the Good Fight of Faith

1. Christians Who Do Not Utilize the Weapons 80
2. Check Your Weapon 83
3. The Good Fight of Faith to Obtain the Eternal Life 86
4. Trial and Error 90
5. The Price of having Spiritual Eyes Opened 95
6. Deception of Youth who had their Spiritual Eyes Opened 97
 Sung Min Oh 101 / About Joseph 103

Chapter 4 Discipline, Training and Fierce Spiritual Warfare

1. The Devil's Fierce Attack 107
2. The Vengeance of the Devil 109
3. Discipline of Joseph in High School 113
 Joseph's Transfer to His Second High School 116
 Joseph's Third High School Transfer 117
 Beaten Up by A Frying Pan 118
4. Joseph Enters into a Theological Seminary 123
5. Joseph, A Tiger Division Unit Soldier 125

6. Joseph's marriage 132

7. Ju Eun, Became a College Student 133

8. Devil's Direct Attack 136

Sister Sung Sook and Heh Young 136 / Joint operation 144

9. A Maiden Evil Spirit Enters Into Ju Eun 148

The Unison of Evil Spirits 151

10. The Reality of The Holy Spirit Dance 154

A Domain of Hell With Hand Shaped Blades 162

Chapter 5 New Journey Into The Spiritual Realm

1. Spiritual Realm 170

2. The Evil Spirits Enter Into A Swarm Of Mosquitoes 172

3. The Secret Chamber With The Appearance Of A Chess Board 175

Joseph 176 /

Revealing The Secret Of The Chessboard Patterned Chamber 182

4. Attack Demons with Chessboard Patterned Weapons 186

5. Joseph Receives the Salt Whip Gift 190

6. Baptism of the Fire Given by Trinity God 193

The Fire Given by God the Father 197

The Fire Given by Jesus 200

The Fire Granted by the Holy Spirit 203

The Trinity God Baptize with Holy Fire at Once 207

Chapter 6 The Word of The LORD from the Summer Convention

1. The Summer Convention Prophecy 210

The Message Given To A Female Servant by Jesus 210

The LORD Scolds Korean Churches 214

Word to The People Who Buys The Title and Position of A Pastor

The Lord Speaks about Church Services (Worship) 216

The Lord Warns People who Commit Adultery 218

Joseph-Secret Chamber, Prophecy, and Hell 233

God Speaks to Young Adults 234

Jesus Showed Hell 234

The Hell of Adulterers 1,2 235

2. The Word of the Lord 236

The Word of The LORD 1,2,3 236

Word Given to Mrs. Kang, Hyun Ja 253

Word Given to Joseph 253

Chapter 7 The Beginning of Revival Rally In Abroad

1. Mae Hong Son 259

2. Ms. Bang the Missionary 261

3. Testimony of Missionary Bang 265

4. The Tremendous Tests from the Devil 270

5. The First Foreign Conference 273

6. Principality of Thailand 275

7. Baptism of Holy Spirit Fire in Mae Hong Son 281

8. Accused as Heresy 287

Testimony of Pastor Lee, Hyung Oh 294

Closing Statement 306

The Message of the Holy Fire

Mark 3:8-12 “ Jerusalem, Idumea, from east of the Jordan River, and even from as far north as Tyre and Sidon. The news about his miracles had spread far and wide, and vast numbers of people came to see him. **9** Jesus instructed his disciples to have a boat ready so the crowd would not crush him. **10** He had healed many people that day, so all the sick people eagerly pushed forward to touch him. **11** And whenever those possessed by evil spirits caught sight of him, the spirits would throw them to the ground in front of him shrieking, “You are the Son of God!” **12** But Jesus sternly commanded the spirits not to reveal who he was.”

page 17

1 The Seriousness of Sin and True Repentance

Page 18

1. The Seriousness of Man's Sin

All of man's corruption and depravity started when sin entered into the world. Behind the scene of sin, there is the existence of demons lurking about. Sin penetrates into all the areas of the man's character and personality. For this reason, man and his specific relationship to God began to be twisted and had gone wrong. Man's word, conduct, mind, and thoughts have gone astray and twisted. Not only with lies and hypocrisy, man's heart had become darkened to the point that men even enjoy sinning.

Romans 1:21-24 “Yes, they knew God, but they wouldn't worship him as God or even give him thanks. And they began to think up foolish ideas of what God was like. As a result, their minds became dark and confused. **22** Claiming to be wise, they instead became utter fools. **23** And instead of worshiping the glorious, ever-living God, they worshiped idols made to look like mere people and birds and animals and reptiles. **24** So God abandoned them to do whatever shameful things their hearts desired. As a result, they did vile and degrading things with each other's bodies.”

Romans 1:28-32 “Since they thought it foolish to acknowledge God, he abandoned them to their foolish thinking and let them do things that should never be done. **29** Their lives became full of every kind of wickedness, sin, greed, hate, envy, murder, quarreling, deception, malicious behavior, and gossip. **30** They are backstabbers, haters of God, insolent, proud, and boastful. They invent new ways of sinning, and they disobey their parents. **31** They refuse to understand, break their promises, are heartless, and have no mercy. **32** They know God's justice requires that those who do these things deserve to die, yet they do them anyway. Worse yet, they encourage others to do them, too.”

page 19

Today, the bible may testify about certain actions which are sin and which are pouring out from the people. But more importantly, the bible points out man's tendency to sin which is hidden within us. People have wicked hearts to hate and the desire to murder one another. People tend to judge, treat others with contempt, criticize, have secret spiritual adultery and etc. The people's ability in condemning other people have advanced. In the days of John the Baptist, what was the thing that was truly needed for the Israelites? Because of the sin nature that had settled for so long within their hearts, the Israelites could no longer become God's people.

page 20

2 Bring Forth therefore Fruits Worthy of Repentance

Acts 13:24 *“Before he came, John the Baptist preached that all the people of Israel needed to repent of their sins and turn to God and be baptized.”*

Romans 2:5 *“But because you are stubborn and refuse to turn from your sin, you are storing up terrible punishment for yourself. For a day of anger is coming, when God's righteous judgment will be revealed.”*

Luke 3:7 *“7 When the crowds came to John for baptism, he said, “You brood of snakes! Who warned you to flee God's coming wrath?”*

In the days of John the Baptist, when the Sadducees and Pharisees came to be baptised, John the Baptist casted them away as he spoke venomously to them. The reason why he casted them away is because John the Baptist could not expect any ounce of possible fruit worthy of repentance to be brought forth by those religious folks. According to the Israelites' hand written tradition, in the time of John the Baptist, there were many fruit trees with so many flowers blooming. But in reality, most of them did not bear any fruit. Many trees blooming flower failed to bear or bring forth fruit. Today, the bible talks and emphasizes to 'bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance'. Many people think that repentance is an outwardly emotional action or gesture. They think it is an outward physical action with many tears and snot. But many do not reach the point of making a firm determination by using their willpower or free will.

page 21

An individual repentance is required but moreover collective repentance is required. In the past and in many cases, the people thought that bringing forth the fruit of repentance is to pray all night long crying out with many tears. Only then through such action did they believe they would receive the grace of God to bring forth fruits of repentance. But true repentance is to use one's own will power or free will to have a firm determination like the prodigal son who had come back to his father. (Luke 15:18) We must get out of the place that makes us continuously sin.

Luke 15:18-20 *“I will go home to my father and say, “Father, I have sinned against both heaven and you, 19 and I am no longer worthy of being called your son. Please*

take me on as a hired servant.” 20 “So he returned home to his father. And while he was still a long way off, his father saw him coming. Filled with love and compassion, he ran to his son, embraced him, and kissed him.”

page 22-23

3 Woman commits adultery

Perhaps, one of the reasons that the Pharisees, Sadducees, and some of Jewish people made John the Baptist to speak venomously to them was due to their splendorous and magnificent looking garments and their hypocritical behavior of dignity as John the Baptist proclaimed the gospel of repentance in clothed camel hair eating locusts and wild honey. But these religious folks had appeared in the wilderness dressed nicely with hypocritical behavior. Perhaps, they tried to possess God’s kingdom, wealth, and the prosperity of the world at the same time. But unfortunately, this is completely impossible.

James 4:4-5 *“You adulterers! Don’t you realize that friendship with the world makes you an enemy of God? I say it again: If you want to be a friend of the world, you make yourself an enemy of God. 5 What do you think the Scriptures mean when they say that the spirit God has placed within us is filled with envy?”*

If we truly desire to repent, we must first cast away the encumberment hypocrisy within us. The harsh criticism by John the Baptist had hit the nail right on the head. These religious folks probably had temporarily hid themselves. Grudging in secret toward John the Baptist, they had began working on a plot against him. These religious folks did not cleanse their heart to make it pure and holy. They had divided hearts. They could not mourn to have a contrite heart. They were standing on a short cut to corruption. In order to truly repent, one must take off their hypocritical garments. If one does not want to take off his/her hypocritical garment, then it is better not to attempt any hypocritical gesture. Just stay unrepented and be destroyed with the fire at the end. I feel John the Baptist shouted in such way.

“Repent! The Kingdom of God is upon us!”

page 24

4 God’s Threshing Floor

In the days of John the Baptist, the spiritual reality of the Israelites was no better than the value of common stones that were on the road. Their spiritual reality was hopeless. They were living within a gigantic error or misunderstanding thinking themselves to be the descendants of Abraham. What was the solution they really needed? They were seized by hypocrisy for so long and with religious rituals. And yet they were still telling people that they were the descendants of Abraham. Too truly confess such sins is very difficult. This is why God has decided on the threshing floor. He had sent Jesus and the Holy Spirit. He then begun winnowing.

There is a farmer and he placed an ax around the root area of a tree. He is ready to cut down the trees. The farmer is examining the trees. There are trees that are to be cut down soon. There are trees that are to be observed for a little longer and there are trees that must be cut down right away. Perhaps, he is putting marks on the trees and putting the trees in order determining which ones will be cut down first. The trees do not have any idea if they are being marked or observed. John the Baptist never cried out for the people to try to repent or take their time on repenting. Since there was not much time remaining, he had warned the people to repent immediately. But at that time, the Jewish people thought that they had plenty of time. The same is with us today. The people think they have plenty of time left to repent.

page 25

5 Difference Between Water Baptism and Fire Baptism

What is water baptism? It is the preparation process of receiving the fire baptism. When we are baptised by water, this means we have repented in public with many people witnessing. In the process of water baptism, we are confessing our sin. This ritual is like a sign and an oath in which we are saying we will sin no more. Therefore, the characteristic of water baptism is this: God's word brings conviction on one's conscience and reveals sin. When this occurs, a person will become a new person. But the baptism of Jesus, which is the baptism of the Holy Spirit will manifest the characteristic of the Holy Spirit and Fire. The Holy Fire will burn sin and when this occurs, no trace of sin will remain. We can wash things with water in our daily lives. But such as gold, silver, and bronze will not have their impurities removed by water. The refining process to have impurities removed must be through heat and fire as the elements are melted and purified. At the end of the process we achieve purity. It is only through this method the impurities are removed. It is the same with people. The Holy Fire will change the intrinsic qualities or essence of a person.

1 Corinthians 3:13-15 *"But on the judgment day, fire will reveal what kind of work each builder has done. The fire will show if a person's work has any value. 14 If the work survives, that builder will receive a reward. 15 But if the work is burned up, the builder will suffer great loss. The builder will be saved, but like someone barely escaping through a wall of flames."*

page 26

6 Endure the winnowing

The farmer who was postponing the threshing finally begins threshing. But since the wheat and chaff were so mixed together, it was difficult to sort. But God who is the farmer is an expert on sorting and separation. In order for us to become a wheat, we must rely and trust only in God. We must first endure the fiery winnowing process. God makes sure that He exposes our sin and then the time of the threshing is near. God judges all things based on His objective view. The real winnowing is to expose our hidden sin and then to begin the process of cleansing. Before God, the people who hides their sin are considered as chaff. God does not weigh us by our physical

body but He weighs our inside such as character, personality, integrity, faithfulness and etc.

Daniel 5:25(AMP) And this is the inscription that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN—numbered, numbered, weighed, divisions

When we are baptized by the holy fire, two categories will be manifested. One is the manifestation of wheat and the other is manifestation of chaff. Becoming God's own people is not an easy thing and it is not a simple thing. In order for us to become His own people, we must allow the Holy Spirit to enter into us and burn all the hidden sins, our temperament, and our tendencies. The Lord and the Holy Spirit exposes our sin from the deepest inner part of ourselves.

page 27

We all know that driving without a driver's license is illegal. What we desire and in all areas of our lives must be driven and controlled by the Lord. Nevertheless, we are still moved and driven by our fleshly temperament.

In the late fall, only the ripe crops will be harvested. Just as the crops, we must also be ripened. Only those who has become sacred and those who possess the Lord's character will enter into the heaven's storeroom as a ripened harvest. The process that ripens corp are sunlight and nutrient. It is the same with us. In the midst of God's grace and Word, discipline and praying to God will ripen us. God's threshing floor is the place where you will receive discipline. In this place, we are daily sorted out. When we begin to actively apply carrying out God's word in our daily lives, the forces of the enemy and the forces of the flesh will attempt to hinder us. Therefore, we must confront and fight these forces as we are strengthened by His grace. When this occurs, our character will properly ripen. The fruits that are not properly ripped and incomplete will have a poor taste. This kind of fruit will have no value nor have a proper price. It is the same thing with our faith and belief. Our unripened and incomplete faith and belief will torment or make ourselves miserable. Moreover, we will torment and make the other people around us miserable as well. You can not swallow unripened fruit or crop, but if you do, you will have a stomach ache.

All the things are not given to us just because we need them. All the things are given to us according to God's need and they are given only for a moment. The materials, church, circumstances, family, children, our job and etc. Because people always calculate on their outwardly condition, they frequently misunderstand and make mistakes. Therefore, we must bring forth the fruit of repentance. We are to be baptized by water and we must be then be baptized by the holy fire. The baptism of the holy fire will burn away the human's intrinsic quality/essence and the fallen nature so that our hearts will be changed to God's heart. This is why we must be filled with the Holy Spirit and His fire. Hallelujah!

page 28

Luke 12:49-50 *“I have come to set the world on fire, and I wish it were already burning! 50 I have a terrible baptism of suffering ahead of me, and I am under a heavy burden until it is accomplished.”*

page 29-30

Chapter 2

Evil Forces, Identity and Rank

1. Identity of the Demon

Ezekiel 28:13-19 *“You were in Eden, the garden of God. Your clothing was adorned with every precious stone—red carnelian, pale-green peridot, white moonstone, blue-green beryl, onyx, green jasper, blue lapis lazuli, turquoise, and emerald—all beautifully crafted for you and set in the finest gold. They were given to you on the day you were created. 14 I ordained and anointed you as the mighty angelic guardian. You had access to the holy mountain of God and walked among the stones of fire. 15 “You were blameless in all you did from the day you were created until the day evil was found in you. 16 Your rich commerce led you to violence, and you sinned. So I banished you in disgrace from the mountain of God. I expelled you, O mighty guardian, from your place among the stones of fire. 17 Your heart was filled with pride because of all your beauty. Your wisdom was corrupted by your love of splendor. So I threw you to the ground and exposed you to the curious gaze of kings. 18 You defiled your sanctuaries with your many sins and your dishonest trade. So I brought fire out from within you, and it consumed you. I reduced you to ashes on the ground in the sight of all who were watching. 19 All who knew you are appalled at your fate. You have come to a terrible end, and you will exist no more.”*

page 31

Isaiah 14:12-19 *“How you are fallen from heaven, O shining star, son of the morning! You have been thrown down to the earth, you who destroyed the nations of the world. 13 For you said to yourself, ‘I will ascend to heaven and set my throne above God’s stars. I will preside on the mountain of the gods far away in the north. 14 I will climb to the highest heavens and be like the Most High.’ 15 Instead, you will be brought down to the place of the dead, down to its lowest depths. 16 Everyone there will stare at you and ask, Can this be the one who shook the earth and made the kingdoms of the world tremble? 17 Is this the one who destroyed the world and made it into a wasteland? Is this the king who demolished the world’s greatest cities and had no mercy on his prisoners?’ 18 “The kings of the nations lie in stately glory, each in his own tomb, 19 but you will be thrown out of your grave like a worthless branch. Like a corpse trampled underfoot, you will be dumped into a mass grave with those killed in battle. You will descend to the pit.*

Zechariah 3:1-2 *“Then the angel showed me Jeshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD. The Accuser, Satan, was there at the angel’s right hand, making accusations against Jeshua. 2 And the LORD said to Satan, “I, the LORD,*

reject your accusations, Satan. Yes, the LORD, who has chosen Jerusalem, rebuke you. This man is like a burning stick that has been snatched from the fire.”

Revelation 12:7-9 *“Then there was war in heaven. Michael and his angels fought against the dragon and his angels. 8 And the dragon lost the battle, and he and his angels were forced out of heaven. 9 This great dragon—the ancient serpent called the devil, or Satan, the one deceiving the whole world—was thrown down to the earth with all his angels.”*

page 32

Ezekiel 28:12 *“.....“You were the model of perfection, full of wisdom and exquisite in beauty.”*

Jude 1:6 *“And I remind you of the angels who did not stay within the limits of authority God gave them but left the place where they belonged. God has kept them securely chained in prisons of darkness, waiting for the great day of judgment.”*

Ephesians 6:10-13 *“A final word: Be strong in the Lord and in his mighty power. 11 Put on all of God’s armor so that you will be able to stand firm against all strategies of the devil. 12 For we are not fighting against flesh-and-blood enemies, but against evil rulers and authorities of the unseen world, against mighty powers in this dark world, and against evil spirits in the heavenly places. 13 Therefore, put on every piece of God’s armor so you will be able to resist the enemy in the time of evil. Then after the battle you will still be standing firm.”*

There are many bible verses about the devil. But the above bible verses are the leading passages in regards to the devil. There are words that teach us about the devil’s name, character, personality and activities. The prince of demons (Matthew 12:24, Luke 11:15), the prince of the power of the air (Ephesians 2:2), Satan (Zechariah 3:1, Revelation 12:9), the god of this age (2 Corinthians 4:4), the ruler of this world (John 12:31), the evil one (John 17:15, 1 John 5:18), the devil (Luke 4:2, 13, Revelation 12:9), the great, the fiery dragon (Revelation 12:3-9), the serpent of old (Revelation 12:9), the accuser (Revelation 12:10), the destroyer (Revelation 9:11), the anointed cherub who covers (Ezekiel 28:14) and etc.

page 33

Especially, in Ephesians 6:10-13, it explains about the demonic grade and ranking system of the groups that operate the principalities, the groups that are after seizing power, and furthermore, the scriptures talk about the rulers of the darkness of this world and spiritual wickedness in high places. Beside these groups, there are many more types of groups and ranking beyond our imagination. They have their own order, expedite spiritual structure, structural system and structural change. They have the power to upgrade all these systems and structures. The evil spirits, the forces of Satan, and Satan himself have committed a great sin. The devil had tried to

become like God. As a result, Satan was casted out from heaven. Now, Satan tries to defeat the children of God. Satan has become a formidable obstacle to overcome for believers before they are able to enter heaven.

There are things that I want to most urgently and promptly state. It is about exposing the evil spirit's identity most clearly and accurately. There are no books that clearly, accurately, and precisely expose the identity of the enemy except the bible. The fact is that whoever believes in the Lord, the ones who are christians have the power to confront these outrageous forces. There are certain methods that God will utilize on His people in this era. God leads His people in diverse ways. God may give some of His people to be martyred. On the other hand, God may hide some of His people in a safe place like God hid Jeremiah. But like myself including the Lord's Church members, God allows us to directly encounter the forces of the devil to fight. Yet, people hold fast to their own narrow view and prejudice. As we battle the evil spirits realistically and practically, there is much pressure. Many pastors from the neighboring churches with their congregational members view us with contempt and look at us as though we are mystic and religious fanatics. They view us as though we have exposed our ignorant intellectual.

page 34

Today, many mental illnesses occur. I do not think anyone can understand the seriousness of mental illness except those who are experiencing it and the families who. suffering together with it. When the evil spirit secretly intervene, the unimaginable after effect will continuously occur. The procedure of the mental hospitals is to isolate and to provide psychiatric treatment with pills.

page 35

2. Devil, armed with hatred

1 Peter 5:8-9 *Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour. 9 Resist him, steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same sufferings are experienced by your brotherhood in the world.*

Revelation 12:12 *Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and you who dwell in them! Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and the sea! For the devil has come down to you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has a short time."*

Many Christians do not like to carry out the work of casting out demons. They are unwilling to engage in this area. Moreover, these type of Christians reject this subject by presenting various reasons and examples. These types of Christians are only pursuing after the ministry of the Word. But the bible clearly states,

"The destroyer armed with hatred has appeared! Listen Christians! Be sober and vigilant!"

What will they destroy? Who will they attack? The wickedness of the devil that temps

is already known to all of us through the bible. The devil captivately approaches us. He comes as a defender and he also is an ancient serpent. The devil attacks sons and daughters of the most high who have lived their lives with the assurance of salvation. He wants to play the probability game with them.

page 36

The devil would whisper, 'You think you can obtain salvation? Do you even have the assurance of salvation? You are not qualified! You will not obtain salvation living your life such as this!'

As it always has been, Satan scatters the seeds (chaff) as he plays the game by throwing dice. He plays the probability game by tempting. He destroys multitudes of God's people by letting them lose their assurance in their salvation.

page 37

3. The Ministry that Delivers from Forces of the Devil

Luke 11:21-23 *'When a strong man, fully armed, guards his own palace, his goods are in peace. 22 But when a stronger than he comes upon him and overcomes him, he takes from him all his armor in which he trusted, and divides his spoils. 23 He who is not with Me is against Me, and he who does not gather with Me scatters.'*

God has created all things with order, balance, and harmony. He always leads all things in such a fashion including people's personality system, one's realm of mentality, and all the histories of the world. But we must know that the Devil's desire is to destroy and ruin our bodies, mentality, spirituality, and our physical world. He destroys by leading toward the negativity in all things. Sometimes, the wicked people are able to control the good people. Now it is common thing that the devil disguises God's ministers as righteous laborers and corrupt them.

2 Corinthians 11:13-15 *For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into apostles of Christ. 14 And no wonder! For Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light. 15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also transform themselves into ministers of righteousness, whose end will be according to their works.*

Page 38

The destroying method of the devil is to carry out plausible words of lies, tactical disfigurement, and deception. With these methods, he insults God and the bible. The devil endlessly threatens God's children by utilizing these methods. At this point of documenting book six, I have heard the news about the suicide of one famous actress which led to other people following suit and committing suicide themselves. We must not deny the fact that it is the evil spirits which are behind these events.

When God performs and accomplishes His good plan toward the world, He uses vessels. Those vessels are people. Those vessels are not aristocratic or intelligent

people but rather people who will always react to variable faith, people who grow in faith, people who know how to apply their faith, people who are willing to do anything God commands them to do, and those who are willing to take risk. These are the types of people whom God utilizes. God utilizes people who have a high possibility of participating in all things. These people are supposed to be Christians. God has granted an assignment to the Christians. The assignment is to aggressively search and investigate the forces of the devil and evil spirits which are only recognized vaguely, abstractly, and only existing in the imagination of Christians. Our assignment is to deliver the suppressed souls. People must not re-evaluate the people who are already performing the ministry of casting out demons to free the suppressed/oppressed souls.

Jesus stated in the Bible, "Don't rejoice because evil spirits obey you; rejoice because your names are registered in heaven." This does not mean that we should not rejoice when the evil spirits are casted out and as the people are set free. This particular verse is about our individual relationship between God and us. He desires us to rejoice our relationship with God.

Luke 10:20 "Nevertheless do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject to you, but rather rejoice because your names are written in heaven."

Page 39

Now, we are reaching a final critical situation. There is a big difference between just attending church as a common 'Christian' and becoming a true Christian. We must realize how difficult it is to become a true Christian for you and I. We must fight the good fight and there is one thing that I want to emphasize. We are not supposed to move forward toward rest and safety away from the spiritual war but we are supposed to be in His rest and safety in the midst of war.

We must fight and strive until the day of obtaining our crown! Speaking to myself, "My soul, There are numerous enemy approaching toward us! The army of sin is aggressively attacking."

Someone once said, "The forces of the evil spirit create a single critical event to create a tragic phenomenon to lead many people to hell. We still have much work to do."

Page 40

4. Evil Emotion

We are able to closely and indirectly investigate the forces of evil spirits through the written Word of God. In the Bible, the identity of the devil and his rank is not specifically written and nor in detail. Only through the devil's activity and his character are we able to indirectly presume. The corrupted angel became the devil and this information is partially listed in the first part of the Bible.

When we confront Satan and his evil forces, we will be able to discern that each one of them has their own personality and like a human possess emotions. They have their own style of sensitive emotions. They perform diverse activities and have violent temperaments. This world is their major field of activity. As they visit hell and the earth back and forth at all times, through unbeliever and the world culture, the devil and his forces delude people with all their methods and means. The forces of the evil spirits enter into the human body to control and accomplish their will. And if it is possible, the forces of the evil spirits desire to possess God's chosen people by attacking them. Therefore, if Christians do not strive and put all their strength to defend the attacks of the twisted and fleeing serpent, they will be on the list of casualties.

Isaiah 27:1 In that day the LORD with His severe sword, great and strong, Will punish Leviathan the fleeing serpent, Leviathan that twisted serpent; And He will slay the reptile that is in the sea.

Page 41

What I am about to tell you is not scholarly or theologically, but instead, I am going to tell you the experience I have had within the Lord's Church. Each and every case that I have collided and confronted against the forces of devil is firsthand.

All experiences are from the bible and began from the bible. The sixty six books of the Old and New Testament have at least thirty thousand promises of granting power and answer to us. These promises are yet to be practically applied even today. There is huge difference between our reality and God's promises. Then there is a statement in between our reality and His promises. The statement is our prayer of faith. With the prayer of faith, we will reduce the gap and this is our job to accomplish.

How or with what method can we grasp the promise of God's power to manifest and to utilize in this uncertain reality? This is the assignment and dilemma to those who long to obtain the power of God. The Word said that the kingdom of heaven suffers violence and the violent take it by force. If you do not do anything but sit comfortably on your couch, the power of God will not enter into you and HE will not allow it too. Since we, the Lord's Church members, were longing and desiring to see heaven and through the method of obtaining a victorious fight against the evil spirits of darkness in the midst of Satan's activity and outer space, God stimulated our curiosity. Through our curiosity, God permitted spiritual blessing and for us to experience heaven.

Page 42

5. Confrontation with the Devil

God has allowed me to personally experience the disastrous scenes of hell. He commanded me to expose the reality of hell. With my spiritual eyes opened, I was visiting hell daily. In those days of visitation to hell, I confronted the devil all the time. The forces of the devil dragged and tormented me. There were times when I was

able to physically sense my skin touching the skin of the devil even in my physical state and only with my physical eyes opened. This type of event occurred about three times. Personally, first official encounter with the devil was in front of God's throne. In book 3 of the Blazing Fire series and on page 182, it is partially documented. In the year 2005, March 15th, on Tuesday, I had encountered the king of demons, Satan, himself for the first time in front of God's throne. It was like the event that occurred in the book of Job chapter one verse six. A similar situation had occurred. I have never in my dream expected such a situation. But it had. The second and third encounter had happened in the year 2006, May 6th, on Sunday, around 4:00 am. The second and third encounter followed one after another in one single day. Although it occurred five years ago, I vividly and meticulously remember it since it was such a shocking event. This event has been engraved and sealed within me.

On that particular night, I cried and prayed out. Just to rest for a moment, I had laid myself on the long wooden church chair that was placed in front of the pulpit around 4:00 am. I had just come out of experiencing hell. My physical body was exhausted. Some of the church members had gone home, but I was in the state of recovering with the fire of the Holy Spirit, the blood of Jesus, and with many other different weapons descending from heaven.

Page 43

My whole body was filled with holy fire and spiritual energy. Then I pictured each of the Lord's Church members in my mind. As I was picturing them, I thought of them as if they were prayer warrior who were performing spiritual warfare. I was proud of them.

Pleased with the members and patting myself on the back, in an instant, the air in the surrounding atmosphere where I was laying down had become cold. My whole body was covered with goose bumps. With my spiritual sensation, I presumed, 'Ah! I thought something tremendous would occur!' But at the end, my hopeful reality became dreadful. In front of my eyes, as my physical eyes were fully opened, the king of hell, Satan appeared within the twinkling of an eye. It was so obvious why he would appear before me. Satan and his forces are training instruments for the members of the Lord's Church to mold us into warriors. All the members of the Lord's Church confront the devil and exposes the identity of his subordinates. The members of the Lord's Church are not afraid of the forces of devil and no matter how much they are a threat or how harmful their activity may be, the Lord's Church members are not afraid. This has already been proven daily through the various events and tests.

When I had first encounter Satan in the front of God's throne, I was able to bear the situation since the Lord was watching over me and as HE was next to me. But, now, I do not see the Lord anywhere around me and all the congregation members had gone home. What is even worse is that the devil appeared before me as I was physically exhausted. I was in the middle of regaining my spiritual strength. He appeared during my helplessness stage. Moreover, the devil looked more ferocious

and vicious than when I had first saw him. He was boiling with rage. As he loudly yelled, he energetically approached me with his repulsive stench. He then placed his face against my face very closely.

Page 44

As Satan was hissing and making all kinds of demonic sounds, he spoke, "You son of bitch! Do you even know who I am? How dare you expose my identity! Do you want to die? You must be out of your mind!" I felt like my heart stopped. In that desperate and dangerous moment, my body stiffened.

"Lord! Lord! Please save me! Help me! Sword of blood! Sword of blood! Sword of blood!"

As I shouted, I was searching for the sword of the blood around my waist. But my physical body, mind, and spiritual sensation was overwhelmed by the fearful and dreadful atmosphere created by Devil. I could not move an inch. I was shivering and terrified. I was suppressed by his force. I had never thought even for once that the devil would appear on a Holy Sunday morning. I had never imagined that he would take advantage of the short moment during my resting time and directly appear before me.

Based on my experience, Satan normally does not move. He usually commands and orders around his subordinates to carry out the missions as he sits on his throne in hell. He must be furious and raged with anger since he had personally come to our church to reveal his identity.

In my mind, I thought to myself, 'Since Devil is frightening me in such a way, the Lord will surely come and cast him out before me'. But the Lord did not show even to the end. I only felt Him observing the scene somewhere in the corner.

Page 45

Satan had thrust his forehead against mine and with his radiating, nauseating, and bad stench, he poured his rage on to me. His appearance was that of a hideous monster. Satan exposed his face, and his upper body to make sure that I was able to see him. He spoke many curses and cursed at me. The sound of his gnashing teeth was very loud that it felt like the atmosphere was shaking. The filthy energy had smeared my body, and especially on my face. I was very shocked and I felt as though I was dying. In most cases, the common Christians and other people vaguely and abstractly imagine Satan and his forces. But since I have encountered him several times, I feel tremendous responsibility to inform and describe his appearance to as many people as possible as accurately and precisely. But since he is very brutal and have a heinous temper, I will not be able to fully express it with words. If it is possible and if I have an opportunity, I want to express Satan more precisely. To the readers, I would like you to imagine him even more extremely than I express him.

As I assumed the Lord was observing the scene in my encounter with Satan, the Lord did not visibly show Himself and I perceived that Satan would not be able to touch my physical body. I moreover thought that Satan would not be able to do anything rashly to God's chosen people. But now as I look back, this kind of idea is just spiritual childish thinking.

The serious extreme state of confrontation continues.

"Hey! You bastard! You jerk! Who do you think you are to reveal my identity? You son of a bitch! Where ever you go, how are you defeating my subordinates? I will not be still!! I will pay you back! You will see! You bastard, you want a piece of me?"

Then he struck on my left side mercilessly.

Page 46

With the sound of the struck on my left side, I screamed out very loudly. I thought I was going to die. The powerful struck caused me to go in shock and because of the shock, I thought I was going to die. I tried to physically scream but I could not make a sound.

Only within my mind, I thought, 'Ah! Lord! My side, my side!'

Then I fell. I was anxiously looking for the sword of the blood. It was hanging on my left side. To fight Satan, I know my sword of the blood will do the job perfectly, and I knew this very well. It appeared Satan also knew the destructive power of the sword of the blood. The bright, red colored blood of Jesus was dripping down from the sword of the blood that was placed on my left side. The blood of Jesus was drenching on the sword. I later found out that because of the sword of the blood that was placed on my left side, when Devil struck my left side, the impact was lessened. He struck the upper part of the handle. The upper part of the sword handle blocked some degree of the impact. Due to the lessened impact caused by sword of the blood, his sharp claws grew out of his fingers and pierced the other side of my body and shook me without losing his grip. His claws were sharper and pointy than any claws of eagle. In great physical pain, I passed out.

A long period of time had passed. I felt like the time was very long when I was being oppressed by Devil. In a tiny voice I said, "....., sword of the blood! I need to take my sword of the blood out now! To fight Satan, I need to take out my sword of the blood!"

Page 47

As I tried to reach for the sword of the blood with my right hand, Satan was stirred up. He scratched and stabbed my right hand. My right hand became paralysed. I earnestly requested to the Lord, "Lord! Lord! Give me strength! Give me strength to take out sword of the blood!" As I was asking, my right hand began to slowly move. My right hand was moving toward my left side.

After indescribable difficulty, I grabbed the hand of sword of the blood at last. Soon as I grabbed it, the devil desperately tried to stop me. I know that the Lord is always presence. But especially today, since He had not visibly appeared for me in my desperate situation, I felt regrettable. But I felt the Lord was observing all throughout the situation without missing a second of it.

Finally, sword of the blood was in my hand and the blood of the Lord was covering the sword. I tried to unsheath the sword of the blood with all my strength. But no matter how much strength I utilized, the sword only came out about half way. In spite of my situation, as devil observed me, his vigorous attitude had disappeared and instead, he had gotten startled with my action.

As soon as he noticed the blood on my sword of the blood, devil said, "I will see you later! You bastard!" Then he disappeared within a second. "Oh! hew~~~..." I then continuously inhaled and exhaled.

I tried to calm myself down but due to the great shock, I was not able to calm myself down. My heart was beating irregularly. Satan is extremely frightful and awful.

I truly understand how I safely live each day of my life. It is because of the Lord's help as he protects and is with me. Therefore, I give all thanksgiving to Him. As tears rolled down my cheeks, I repeatedly said and prayed laying on my chair, "Lord! Thank you. Lord! I really really thank you!"

page 48

But the moment of joy was only for a brief moment as the driven out devil reappeared. This time he was transformed into a more fierce and hideous appearance than little while ago.

I was very startled so I screamed out. "Lord! Lord! Help me! Save me!"

As I called for the Lord in my emergency, I yelled desperately. No matter how much I screamed, yelled, and asked, within my physical eyes, I could not see Him anywhere around me.

The devil noticed my panic and he closely approached me and said, "Look, you bastard! Your Lord is no longer here! Even if you ask for help, it will be in vain! Now you are done! You!!!"

Then once again, he struck my left side. But he struck where the sword of the blood was. Therefore the impact was lessened. But still, I had felt the pain. Even though the devil had transformed into a more fierce appearance and with his powerful strength that had oppressed me, my right hand was able to pull out sword of the blood without much effort unlike the first confrontation. I had pulled out my sword of the blood into the air. I was shocked by the magnificence of the sword. The sword of the blood was already performing it's power.

When I heard the testimonies of my children receiving all the various types of weapons from God and as they had enter into the spiritual realm to fight against the forces of evil spirits, I had listened to their stories many times without much consideration. It was because their stories had sounded like some kind of martial arts novel or chivalry books. But I would have never imagined that I would actually experience it with my own eyes fully opened!

Page 49

To explain the meticulous details of such events with only words is limited. In the bible, it said, "And take the sword that the Spirit wields, which is the Word of God" (Ephesians 6:17) but I would have never imagined that there exist the sword of the blood. Since I know that the purpose of the sword of the blood is to attack, I was filled with confidence. This is my first time to witness the actual sword of the blood. I had pointed the devil with this sword. In that very moment, the devil got startled as his face twitched. He got frightened that he moved a few steps back. With such an opportunity, I wanted to make him into dust since he had always interrupted the christians when they had strived to walk on the way to heaven. The devil harrasses them.

I did not know how or where but the blood of Jesus was flowing and dripping down from the sword of the blood. I was able to feel the thickness of the blood through my hand. Then soon after, the blood covered throughout my whole body. I saw the vivid color of the blood of Jesus fly around my waist. The blood appeared to have tied around my waist. I was wholly armed with the Lord's red blood as it appeared threadlike. Three or four steps away from me, the devil screamed and spoke in a loud voice.

"Pastor Kim, you bastard! I will see you again! I'll just leave today but I will come back to deceive Deaconess Park who has the gift of prophecy and who can interpret tongue. Many of your congregation will leave the church! I will not forgive you and your family!" As he was gnashing his teeth with resentment, he disappeared.

page 50

After had Satan left, I felt like passing out. As the spiritual tension released, my physical body began to shake. The paralysis symptoms then began to occur. Within that moment, Deacon Song, Byong Soo came toward me and asked, "Pastor, Did something happen? Why are you in such a condition?" He was worried. Due to the great shock, I could not speak for awhile. I was terrified. I have a healthy heart but in that moment, my heart was beating irregularly.

In that moment, much thought had passed by, 'What am I doing really? What will happen to us? My congregation, the ministry, I, and the work that our church perform is something the devil who is the king of hell scared of? Could it be true that our ministry is a great deal and a threat to him?'

Many questions and complicated thoughts raced in my head and I did not have clear answer. When the devil was cast out, he only said a few words about what he will do to our church. The devil said that he will deceive Deaconess Park and many more of the congregational members. His threatening words hovered my ears.

Today is the Lord's day. I need to perform the afternoon service but my heart was not calmed down. I felt as though the congregation looked at me much different from any other day. I felt their expression stated, 'Why is pastor acting in such a way?' I decided to share what I had experienced early morning today publicly. After listening to my testimony, the church congregation understood me. They comforted me by saying, "Pastor, cheer up!"

1 Corinthians 10:13 *No temptation has overtaken you except such as is common to man; but God is faithful, who will not allow you to be tempted beyond what you are able, but with the temptation will also make the way of escape, that you may be able to bear it.*

1 Corinthians 15:57-58 *But thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁵⁸ Therefore, my beloved brethren, be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, knowing that your labor is not in vain in the Lord.*

Page 51

The Groups of Satan

Ezekiel 28:18 *You defiled your sanctuaries By the multitude of your iniquities, By the iniquity of your trading; Therefore I brought fire from your midst; It devoured you, And I turned you to ashes upon the earth In the sight of all who saw you.*

Matthew 12:26 *If Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself. How then will his kingdom stand?*

There are not many detailed scriptural descriptions mentioning the devil's birth, origin of evil spirits, and demons. We can only guess based on the partial scriptural descriptions. If we excessively research the information and make it into a doctrine turning it into some kind of theory, it could become very dangerous.

For example, the absurd teaching of an unbeliever's soul becoming a demon produces much side effects. They are on a list of heresy. Some say that we must go back a few generation and break the curses of sin on behalf of our ancestors. They say only then would we be able to receive the blessings. Some people insist their proved worth is based on the number of stars they receive. Such type of absurdity and foolish ideas occur frequently.

page 52

Many events that are occurring in the Lord's Church are very unique and special. I'm not writing this to generalize our experiences because it can be subjective, objective, and universal. I would have to entrust each person's faith in order to receive or accept such things. Since the spiritual things are very diverse and many, when you read, please understand with gentleness and know that there are spiritual cases such as what we are experiencing. This is real. It is my hope to share a certain amount of grace through this book.

James 1:22 *Therefore lay aside all filthiness and overflow of wickedness, and receive with meekness the implanted word, which is able to save your souls.*

There are not many scriptural verses providing us with the information on the number of the devil's followers or forces. The bible does not contain detailed documentation to give us enough understanding nor does it resolve our curiosity. Therefore, we have difficulty in understanding. We could only guess with the scripture verse below.

Colossians 1:16 *For by Him all things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers. All things were created through Him and for Him.*

Page 53

The book of Revelation stated that in heaven, which is spiritual realm, there is an enormous and unimaginable war and events occurring. We must remember this fact. The spiritual realm had experienced an enormous and shocking rebellion which we only know a little about. Some bible verses do give us some answers regarding this event. The appearance of the devil and his forces of the evil spirits began when they had left their proper domain. It was their duty in which they had left through pride.

Jude 1:6 *And the angels who did not keep their proper domain, but left their own abode, He has reserved in everlasting chains under darkness for the judgment of the great day;*

Revelation 12:7-9, 12 *And war broke out in heaven: Michael and his angels fought with the dragon; and the dragon and his angels fought, **8** but they did not prevail, nor was a place found for them in heaven any longer. **9** So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was cast to the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.*

Isaiah 27:1 *In that day the LORD with His severe sword, great and strong, Will punish Leviathan the fleeing serpent, Leviathan that twisted serpent; And He will slay the reptile that is in the sea.*

Page 54

There are many interpreted and different versions of books written about demons, the evil spirits, and the forces of evil spirits within this country and as well as abroad. I think these books will help the readers. The Lord had allowed me and the members of the Lord's Church experience restless spiritual warfare. Due to these experiences, we were always in chronic fatigue. Now, the Lord has given me a command to disclose all of my experiences. I will attempt to express and explain it simpler and easier for readers to understand.

One particular mid afternoon, I was sitting at my desk and writing. In the midst of writing, I sensed a sudden chill of energy. My physical body automatically sensed the energy of the evil spirits. In that moment, my spiritual eyes were opened. The shape of a dark cloud approached toward me. It wiggled as it moved. It was wiggling like a snake. Stealthily it came under my feet and it coiled itself around my legs. Before I was able to adjust myself into a defensive posture, it had attacked me by stabbing my legs. Now my legs were paralyzed. It was the evil spirit's sudden attack. I screamed out loudly. "Ahhhhh!!!" As I screamed, my whole body began to stiffen. The evil spirit's venomous energy was spreading from the lower part of the body to the upper part to my head. The appearance of this particular evil spirit had a form of fog or water vapor that you would commonly see from some type of TV drama or show.

Before I jumped into the ministry of the Holy Spirit, I had a ministry of preaching and teaching without power. But by the grace of God, after I had jumped into the ministry of the Holy Spirit, I had realised one important reality. The Christians in which the devil is fiercely determined to destroy are the ones which are really alive and awakened.

Page 55

As time passed, I realised that I had a calling. The calling is to precisely expose the identity of the devil. I had confirmed it through the Lord who spoken to me about it. The Lord wanted me to be attacked directly by the forces of the devil so that I could document it more realistically and precisely. Whenever I visit hell, the Lord wanted me to experience the first hand torment and pain so that I could express it plainly and accurately in detail. There is no way that I am able to express the pity and regrettable feeling I have for the souls who are in hell. I want to expose and express the pitiful condition of hell and the severe barbarousness of the devil. Due to my limited education and lack of vocabulary, I am not able to express it in proper context and it has left an unsatisfactory feeling for me with these books. I am not able to properly convey or express because I am not a novelist, literary man, or professional writer.

Page 56

6. The Devil's Operating Space and How He Moves About

Job 1:6-7 6 Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan also came among them. 7 And the LORD said to Satan,

“From where do you come?” So Satan answered the LORD and said, “From going to and fro on the earth, and from walking back and forth on it.”

Job 2:1 Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

Zechariah 3:2 And the LORD said to Satan, “The LORD rebuke you, Satan! The LORD who has chosen Jerusalem rebuke you! *Is* this not a brand plucked from the fire?”

The forces of Satan are able to operate and move in the heaven or sky. There are daily spiritual warfare in heavenly realm. When they were expelled from heaven, they could not find a space to dwell so this world and hell are their main operating space.

(Ephesians 6:11-12) Satan operates in the blessed regions where even Christians live.

Ephesians 1:3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly *places* in Christ,

Page 57

God has allowed the devil to operate. In some cases, God allowed the devil to appear in front of His throne and it is clearly shown in the bible. When devil fell, he could not stay before the presence of the Holy God. The bible stated that Satan appeared before God and the sons of God to falsely accuse the saints day and night. (Job 1:6, 2:1) The characteristic of Satan is to tattletale and falsely accuse the saints.

Revelation 12:10 Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, “Now salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren, who accused them before our God day and night, has been cast down.

God has allowed and at the same time limited Satan when it comes to touching and attacking people. God has placed a restriction when it comes to bringing some kind of disaster onto earth.

1 John 5:18 We know that whoever is born of God does not sin; but he who has been born of God keeps himself, and the wicked one does not touch him.

Job 1:12 And the LORD said to Satan, “Behold, all that he has *is* in your power; only do not lay a hand on his *person*.” So Satan went out from the presence of the LORD.

Job 2:6 And the LORD said to Satan, “Behold, he *is* in your hand, but spare his life.”

Page 58

We know that God has thoroughly placed certain measure of restriction and even excludes the devil and demons from various locations, places, and areas where they may perform activity and the power to manifest in this world. There are a numerous number of demons, evil spirits, and forces of the devil that is beyond our imagination. They have their order and system. Without fail, they also have their own type of order, system, and rank. They also have ways to deliver commands. They are far superior than humans. Therefore, they operate through a route that is one or several dimensions higher. We present the evil forces as the prince of the power of the air, that is space or universe and the atmosphere. They have influence on all things and events that are occurring in the world and they mobilize methodically. Sometimes, they disclose their activity through supernatural method and/or natural disaster. Specifically, in the process and course of a person's birth to growth, the evil forces have enormous influence on people's life and fate eventually leading them to death and dragging them to hell.

The outer realm of our spiritual realm exists two spiritual forces. We all know it well. These are the forces of God and the other one is the forces of the devil.

page 59

These two forces tremendously influence the lives of humans. In order to hunt the souls of humans, the devil utilizes many diverse baits of sin to lure the people toward negative unbalanced, non harmonized, and single minded positions. But God leads us toward balanced, harmonized, peace, and full of joy.

We will only move forward closer to heaven depending on how we defeat the forces of the devil jumping over their obstacles. The forces of the devil and their obstacles are our greatest enemy. There is only one devil and he does not have rank. His nature is very violent and unscrupulous. Once the devil has made up his mind to attack, he will not stop until he accomplishes it. He acts as though he owns everything. The devil devastate the soul by instigating unexpected events. The work of the devil is extensively networked throughout the world. Across all sectors, the world is made up of culture and civilization according to materialism. The devil's vessels are all of his subordinate and the evil spirits. Since people are well tamed to his taste, this makes people definite vessels for him to operate and execute his work through. People are like puppets.

Based on my own experience, this is the devil's brutality. The king of demon, Satan, or Lucifer is seated on the throne of hell. He rarely move unless it is a special case or an emergency. Satan speaks all kinds of swear words and do all kinds of acts of savagery. When Satan's subordinates are cast out and sent back to hell by the sober and vigilant Christians and as report of their circumstances, Satan throws them into the hell fire. He is brutal. Almost everyday, we witness such scenes.

page 60

The fire in hell is unimaginably hot that even Satan himself is afraid of it. Originally, the devil was well known as the anointed cherub who covers before he fell in kingdom of God. He was superior above all other creation. The bible states that he was perfectly created. (Isaiah 14:12-15, Jeremiah 28:13-19)

The devil was an archangel who had deeply participated in God's presence and anointing. Satan had only partially known the manifestation of God's glory and he had become prideful. He is the ringleader who had deluded many angels not to keep their proper domain but to leave their own abode. Let me express Satan in our term. He was an expert worshipper. He was the being who knew the proper ways to serve and worship God. The devil had superior technical skills and talent to worship for religious practice. This is what it meant to be the anointed cherub who covers. (Ezekiel 28:14)

Pg 61

7. The Appearance of the Devil

The bible explains before the fall of the devil, he was adorned by all various precious jewels and he was the seal of perfection. He had prominence wisdom. He was on the holy mountain of God. The bible said that the devil was perfect in beauty. But eventually, he had overran. He became prideful and selfish that he fell and defiled himself. The devil has multitudes of subordinate angels. He had persuaded all the angels under him. These angels had turned into evil spirits and demons. The devil was one of the chief princes. Archangel Michael and Gabriel are also included as chief princes who executes spiritual warfare for God's chosen people. (Daniel 10:13)

I've seen the devil in several different forms when it comes to his appearance. Moreover, those who are attending the Lord's Church and whose spiritual eyes are opened have also seen the devil in several different forms. The main reason the devil may come in different forms is because he is a master of disguise and deception. Instead of appearing in his original appearance, he often appears with another form or appearance. He especially likes to disguise himself as an angel of light and whenever we had failed to discern, he was extremely satisfied as we are deceived. But whenever the devil was exposed with the power of the holy fire, he had gnashed his teeth and raved. I had encountered the devil's first appearance before the throne of God he appeared as a hybrid in the form of a human and beast. His appearance was disgusting. He had a mouth resembling the mouth of a frog. On his body, he had ugly eerie hairs as they were scatteredly covering his body. The devil had a long tail like a monkey. His grotesque appearance was a hybrid in the form of a human and a heinous beast. He had lyncean eyes and sharp blade like fingernail and toenails.

Page 62

I asked the Lord, "My beloved Lord! Even though the way we view the outer appearance of the devil is not correct and the full picture of him, can You please show me the devil in which I can describe him in my own words? I would appreciate it."

As my son Joseph and daughter JooEun prayed together, we all saw Lucifer..,

With fierce anger, the devil was seated on his throne in hell. Continuously sitting up and back down he was screaming and cussing in a loud voice at his subordinates. He was killing time as he retaliated on the pitiful souls as usual.

The devil was imitating God. He was unimaginably tall. He had an extreme thick neck. The width of his face and neck was the same. The devil had slanted eyes. He had a flat nose. He had a joker like long smiley mouth. His whole body was covered with various odors and filthy looking speckles. His body was covered by filthy sewage, all kinds of rash and other skin conditions.

Perhaps, when he had rebelled and was expelled, he had obtained a repulsive appearance. His skin was flabby and droopy as though hydrochloric acid was poured over him. But still, he had authority before all his subordinates. Whenever his subordinates would stand before him, they would all shiver and not dare lift up their heads. It appeared as though the devil attempted to mimic Father God's authority and power.

The Lord opened our spiritual eyes so that we may witness the appearance of the devil. God also said and warned, "The appearance you see now is not complete as the devil always changes his form. His specialty is to transform his look and delude the people. You must keep this in your mind."

page 63

8. Rank of Devil

Ephesians 6:12 For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual *hosts* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*.

There are no specific bible verses about the devil's rank but there are verses emphasising the great number of them. This means the forces of the devil are divided into groups and they are meticulously systemized. For instance, the devil's system or structure is arranged much better than the human armies of the earth. The structure includes the forming system, commanding system, attack system, the supply units, the charging unit, which is in the front of the battle line, and the mutual assistance systems which are located all throughout the world. They are departmentalized in societies, groups, churches, families and individuals. They battle individually and sometimes they unite themselves to carry out concerted operations to demolish the opponent. The ranks are determined from first to lowest ranks. They are divided into thousands of ranks. By guess, if I largely classify ranks, there are 1

to 10 ranks. They are structural and systematical like the formation of a large enterprise. Even meticulous their parts are departmentalized.

Many times the ministers from abroad and some ministers even within South Korea calls out the names of the evil spirits. For example, an evil spirit that is dwelling within a person who disobeys his/her parents is called the 'spirit of Absalom'. The people with lustful spirits, especially women with such nature possess the 'spirit of Jezebel'. Other spirits are the spirit of competition, the spirit of strife, the spirit of jealousy, envy, the spirit of religion, the spirit of puberty and so on. The description is universal.

pg 64

One unique phenomenon is that all forces of the evil spirits from 1st rank to 10th ranks attempt to bulge their bodies making their outer appearance more fearful. This way they are able to promote their rank. These evil spirits sometimes disguise themselves as Satan. Just because they call themselves the 'Red Dragon' does not mean all of them are the devil. These evil spirits deceive people making them think they are the devil. Therefore, some people become prideful thinking they have fought against Satan and have defeated him when in fact it was only a low ranking subordinate. There are a great number of 1st ranking demons. The number is beyond our imagination. These demons operate according to their task and portion. Within one person, there are powerful spirits representing an army. There are evil spirits that are invisible. There are evil spirits that are even difficult to see with spiritual eyes. We call them transparent spirits. The virgin evil spirits' rank is around 7th or 8th. But most of times the transparent virgin evil spirits are 1st ranked. Even many people with the gift of deliverance will have a difficult time handling the people who are possessed by 2nd and 3rd ranking demons.

All the countries are seized by certain forces of the powerful evil spirits as they represent and guard their regions. All the countries have one overseeing devil. Below this one powerful overseeing devil, he has many forces of subordinates. The force of subordinates are in point formation such as the pyramid.

page 65

They are assigned with a certain number of souls to drag into hell. Therefore they are frantically carrying out their given duties to fulfil the assigned targeted number. These forces of demons attack in this manner and order, every country, region, city, town, families, individuals and so on to destroy and crumble down. Sometimes, they even growl at each other but they would also unite to attack a forming front. Most of the times, when they form a united front, it is to attack the living Christians. Even among the evil spirits/demons, when the high ranking demons present themselves in the midst of low ranking demons, these low ranking demons speak respectfully to them. And at times, the lower ranking demons use highly respectful words. Many times, the evil spirits or demons use the vocabulary of the underworld within the earth.

Even now, such ministries as ours is unfamiliar and not generally known to many other churches of Jesus Christ and His servants. Sarcastic speech and words toward our type of ministry has been one of the reasons we are avoided. Those churches state that this type of ministry is too extreme and excessive. They criticise and judge. There are times when we have to ignore the forces of the devil for there is no need for us to give them much attention. But the bible strongly emphasises that christians need to confront the evil spirits and powerfully handle to cast them out.

page 66

1 Peter 5:8-9 “Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour. **9** Resist him, steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same sufferings are experienced by your brotherhood in the world.”

Generally, most churches do not have the ability and administration ministry to cast demons out. Therefore, whenever we witness the churches doing the deliverance ministry, we love to fervently encourage them. This type of ministry falls under the spiritual “dirty work” industry. People rationalize and systematize their ministry. Such people are very skillful in defending themselves. The Lord has expanded and developed the ministries and gifts to the churches and His servants. There are churches that the Lord grants extraordinary and special ministry. We need to get out of the one sided view which judges and condemns other ministries and servants. If we have no ability to carry out this type of ministry, then at least, we need to pray for such ministries and pastors. And this I pray.

Page 67

9. The Authority of Satan

Ephesians 2:2 in which you once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit who now works in the sons of disobedience,

Satan’s power is enormously powerful and we can see it through his activity. Through his current activities, we know that his power and activity is wide in range and varies. First, his aim is to destroy God’s plan and His people. Whenever Satan seizes an opportunity, he would disguise himself as God. As he roams around throughout the world, he deceives and deludes people and governs them.

Satan continuously and without stopping picks a spiritual fight against the true christians. He presents false accusations against the true christians, he creates doubt, and tempts the saints to commit sin. He instigates the saints. Satan disguises himself so that the christians cannot devote themselves to the things of God.

Various activities has been accomplished by the invasion of the evil spirits into the churches, households, and believers. Therefore, we need to know the inner working

of the circumstances. The Christians need to powerfully fight against forces of the evil spirits. We need to possess the answer in order to expand the kingdom of the Lord.

Some time ago, I had witnessed a shocking event through my son's internet site called 'Cyworld'. This young man confessed that he has sold his spirit and soul to Satan. With that confession, he publically showed many different kinds of activities through the TV Camera.

page 68

This young man received tremendous power from Satan. He said he would show an example to manifest his power. As many people in the world watched through the TV screens, this young man vividly showed through the TV how he was able to walk on water in the swimming pool. He walked from one side of the swimming pool to the other side of the swimming pool in broad daylight with his shoes.

When he stopped in the middle of the swimming pool, he quietly took his shoes off of his feet. The moment he placed his shoes on the surface of the water, the shoes sank deep into the water. The young man calmly stood on the water. The underwater cameraman recorded the scene. Many people who were swimming around him screamed and shouted out loudly. The young man walked the rest of the swimming pool and out.

Then it went to the next scene. The young man was at the top of a ten story building. Without any special equipment attached to his body, he flew towards the other top of the building that was located opposite side of the ten story building. The moment he jumped towards the other building, and the moment he landed on the other side of the building was all detailly recorded through the broadcast cameras. What is worse, many people who were standing on the streets watched this young man flying cheered and shouted with amazement. The cameraman and people who were watching the scene recorded it. Perhaps, this young man was not satisfied yet. He showed more of Satanic power. He then walked along on the side of the high rise building. He did not fall to the ground. He was at the 30th or 40th story building. He stopped at a certain story and then with only the tip of his toes he stood still. He stood 120 degree for a long time. Below him were many cars driving through. As many people stood on the sidewalk, they screamed, clapped as they watched.

page 69

That was not all. In a sitting position, without any equipments, he moved down the building a little bit at a time. Then the young man freely walking around the side of the high rise building. With a long umbrella in his hand using it as a cane, he walked the side of the building toward the top of the building in his bare feet. Each single act was professionally recorded by the broadcasting cameraman. Whether this was real or a deceptive magical trick, in the future, Satan will hunt down many souls through the many working of delusion.

Matthew 24 3-5, 11-13 Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying, "Tell us, when will these things be? And what *will be* the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age?"⁴ And Jesus answered and said to them: "Take heed that no one deceives you. ⁵ For many will come in My name, saying, 'I am the Christ,' and will deceive many. ¹¹ Then many false prophets will rise up and deceive many. ¹² And because lawlessness will abound, the love of many will grow cold. ¹³ But he who endures to the end shall be saved.

As the above verses state, false christs and false prophets will show signs and wonders to deceive God's chosen people. I felt like I have arrived at the end of the last days timetable where I must be truly awakened and sober. Satan will grant power and authority to those who obey and entrust their soul and spirit to him. Those people will be able to manifest many signs and wonders.

Page 70

Revelation 13:15 He was granted *power* to give breath to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak and cause as many as would not worship the image of the beast to be killed.

But our God always has an alternative plan. At the time of Elijah, there were seven thousand prophets who did not bow down before the god of Baal and Ashera.

1 King 19:18 Yet I have reserved seven thousand in Israel, all whose knees have not bowed to Baal, and every mouth that has not kissed him."

1 John 3:10 In this the children of God and the children of the devil are manifest: Whoever does not practice righteousness is not of God, nor *is* he who does not love his brother.

Daniel 1:17 As for these four young men, God gave them knowledge and skill in all literature and wisdom; and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

page 71

In the last days, the Lord has His alternative force that will fight against the forces of Satan to show the glory of the Lord. At the same time, the Lord is looking for a people who will be that force. But like a roaring lion, the forces of the devil are seeking souls to devour. The devil had intensively attacked some of our church members who had ministered, trained and had their spiritual eyes opened. As a result, they have broken away and left the church. Deception begins to especially work around the new believers and young children as they begin to show some signs of their spiritual eyes opening. The evil spirits begin to deteriorate the Word of God in their ears and eyes.

The evil spirits do not scatter their forces but rather, they gather at certain locations to attack intensively preventing the christians from being nurtured and raised. This is

similar as to cut off the little sprout or baby plant. Brother Young Suk, Sung Min and Sister Hae Young and Sung Sook were the victims.

In some instances, some of the church members were victimized by the devil due to their lack of discernment and without going through a proper verification process. These people had only desired to minister to people as soon as they received spiritual gifts. The devil knows very well on which type of gifts we chase after and which type of gifts we dislike. Therefore, the evil spirits deceive the people by promoting confusion as much as possible in the areas in which they most desire. Brother Young Suck, Sung Min, Hae Young and Sung Sook had left the Lord's Church. But my children Joseph and Ju Eun are learning discernment through the countless times listening to God's written word and by praying at the church and their home. My children went through many difficult steps and processes within the Holy Spirit ministry. They had walked one step at a time in hardship.

Four years has passed since the Baptize by Blazing Fire book five was published. But book six has been delayed. Now as I write book six, I remember the time when Sister Hae Young, Sung Sook and my daughter Ju Eun had ministered to people with their gifts and their spiritual eyes awakened. In those days, at that particular time, the forces of the devil had attentively attacked them by entering into their bodies to bring chaos. This event occurred three year ago.

Page 72

As I am reminded of those events during those days and as I am currently (December, 2012) documenting, I can feel the evil energy newly arising to attack my church and I. Within such a tensional atmosphere, as I am disclosing more of the identities of the evil spirits, the same event that occurred three years ago came about.

During the time of intercessory prayer, someone shouted, "Pastor! Ju Eun is acting weird! It appears the top ranked evil spirit has entered into her again!"

'Ah! Oh my..... I am currently documenting the event that occurred three years ago, and yet the same event is now being repeated at this moment!'

Ju Eun had become mentally unstable as she was engulfed with a complete attack. The Lord has once again allowed this event. On the other side of the church sanctuary, Brother Kim, Haak Sung fell victim to the devil and he began walking and swaying from left to right

"Hey! divide into two groups and begin performing deliverance!"

This same event repeated itself day and night for a few days. After a few days, in the morning, about 7 o'clock, deliverance was completed. My wife told me to document the content of the events and move on to document something else as soon as possible. Since I am disclosing the identity of the devil and his forces, he has targeted the people around me to be exhausted and to grow weary. He was trying to prevent me from documenting and completing the Baptize by Blazing Fire books.

The devil was determined to delay our time. Even after these events, many diverse tests overwhelmed us like flooding water. Therefore, my wife and I had become very sensitive.

The lives of the church members began to encounter a countless number of large and small problems within the church and even outside the church. Persecution, financial pressure, deterioration of health and so forth was felt through the church kitchen, lodging areas, the office, and to our families. All the areas within the church was filled with tension.

page 73

Nevertheless, praying to the Lord is our solution and prayer is the only way to solve your problems. Each day, by the Lord's great grace and consideration, I am walking on a dangerous and delicate road.

The Danger Sign

Romans 12:2 And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what *is* that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.

When a person receive Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior and becomes a born again Christian, then they will receive the Holy Spirit. When we experience being filled with the anointing of the Holy Spirit, it is like we are at the starting line. But we must not stand still at the starting point. We are a born again people due to the work of the Holy Spirit. Therefore, we become brothers and sisters who are members of God's church. But God requires us to be endlessly filled with the Holy Spirit and we do need the filling. Individually, we all have many problems in our life of faith. There are still many unresolved problems left in our lives.

There is an existence of the Holy Spirit's mysterious power and devil's wicked and extreme activities within the spiritual realm. Therefore, with the word of God and the properly and fully achieved power of the Holy Spirit, we must discern the ministries that are extremely dangerous.

The difference between the work of the Holy Spirit and the work of the devil can be as far as heaven and earth but at the same time, the works appear very similar that the difference may seem to appear as thin as paper .

Page 74

As long as a person with a strong will power do not agree with the work of the evil spirits, he/she will be able to discern and gain the power to fight against the forces of the devil. What if a person plans to travel but does not have any information regarding their destination. What if the person has the wrong information? Then, perhaps, the traveler will take the wrong transportation and head toward the incorrect

direction. This can result in a seriously wrong end. The traveler will have become a victim of misinformation.

1 Kings 22:20-24 And the LORD said, 'Who will persuade Ahab to go up, that he may fall at Ramoth Gilead?' So one spoke in this manner, and another spoke in that manner. **21** Then a spirit came forward and stood before the LORD, and said, 'I will persuade him.' **22** The LORD said to him, 'In what way?' So he said, 'I will go out and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets.' And the LORD said, 'You shall persuade *him*, and also prevail. Go out and do so.' **23** Therefore look! The LORD has put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these prophets of yours, and the LORD has declared disaster against you."

24 Now Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went near and struck Micaiah on the cheek, and said, "Which way did the spirit from the LORD go from me to speak to you?"

This metaphor or example is applied in the same manner within the spiritual territory. When a pastor is ignorant regarding the identity of the devil and his activities, the pastor will put his congregation members who are entrusted to him on the casualty list.

Page 75

I expect and desire that the Baptize by the Blazing Fire books to do their role as a warning and danger sign. There was a young man who had walked with the Lord for many years, but because he was influenced by repeated spiritual ignorance, false teachers, and false doctrine, he faced great danger. No one is exempt from such danger.

1 Timothy 4 1-2 Now the Spirit expressly says that in latter times some will depart from the faith, giving heed to deceiving spirits and doctrines of demons, **2** speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their own conscience seared with a hot iron,

2 Peter 2:1 But there were also false prophets among the people, even as there will be false teachers among you, who will secretly bring in destructive heresies, even denying the Lord who bought them, *and* bring on themselves swift destruction.

In the process of moving toward heaven, there will appear forces that will hinder us as obstacles and invisible reefs which may make us fall. My desire is to warn the Christians regarding the danger in advance so that they may effectively prepare and prevent when the forces of the evil spirit attack them. The core and essence are God's word. But the Bible does not illustrate much instances regarding the content of Satan, his history, and his activities in which we will be able to understand.

The Baptize by Blazing Fire book is documented by the command of the Lord. There is the realm in which we are not able to see with our physical eyes. In the midst of such realm, Satan actively works and operates to extend his influence on people. Even though in many cases, many saints reject and pastors prohibits the fire books, I am hoping that the Baptize by Blazing Fire books will do its role as auxiliary textbooks.

In the midst of some people's suspicious eyes toward the Lord's Church, the church is firmly standing in the Word of God and the power of the Holy Spirit. When it comes ministering spiritually, there are diverse opinions from the outside religious world. But actually to witness it from the inside of the Lord's Church, we are keeping the Word of God very precious with our lives even the things that may appear small and minor. We are seriously keeping God's word but not religiously. We are keeping the word of God with His grace.

We are experiencing conflict with the forces of Satan each day. I am able to penetrate into the Lord's message of anguish toward the last days and Satan's tactics and strategy everyday. As I am penetrating Satan's tactics and strategy, I fight against his forces. I am not exaggerating. I serve the Lord's Church with the Lord's heart. With the Lord's heart, I lead the church and our combates with the forces of the evil spirits are very real. I desire to become the Lord's alternative force for this generation. I am open to all areas of spiritual things. No matter how the Lord leads, I will follow as I obey Him. Even if I make mistakes here and there, I am prepared and ready to face and bear them.

Haggai 2:23 'In that day,' says the LORD of hosts, 'I will take you, Zerubbabel My servant, the son of Shealtiel,' says the LORD, 'and will make you like a signet *ring*; for I have chosen you,' says the LORD of hosts."

Sometimes, the devil chooses to combat openly face to face, but then he also attacks secretly. When he attacks secretly, many times, we will not know it. The devil and his forces attack at all times through countless network throughout the world. The religious people advance their ideas or positions through many printed mediums, TV, radio, the broadcast media, cassettes, falsely proclaimed hypocritical doctrines, and through false teachers. For example, let us say there are two people who are proclaiming a message. The content of the first person's message has 90% truth and 10% lie. At the same time, the message of the second person has 10% truth and 90% lie. Among the message of the two people, which has a higher degree of danger? Perhaps, the message with the 90% truth and 10% lie. When a message contains 90% truth, it will be more difficult for us to discern the error.

Isaiah 8:15-22 And many among them shall stumble; They shall fall and be broken, Be snared and taken." **16** Bind up the testimony, Seal the law among my disciples. **17** And I will wait on the LORD, Who hides His face from the house of Jacob; And I will hope in Him. **18** Here am I and the children whom the LORD has given me! We are for signs and wonders in Israel From the LORD of hosts, Who dwells in Mount Zion. **19** And when they say to you, "Seek those who are mediums and wizards, who whisper and mutter," should not a people seek their God? *Should they seek the dead*

on behalf of the living? **20** To the law and to the testimony! If they do not speak according to this word, *it is because there is* no light in them. **21** They will pass through it hard-pressed and hungry; and it shall happen, when they are hungry, that they will be enraged and curse their king and their God, and look upward. **22** Then they will look to the earth, and see trouble and darkness, gloom of anguish; and *they will be* driven into darkness.

Page 79

Chapter 3 The Whole Armor of God and the Good Fight of Faith

page 80

1. Christians Who Do Not Utilize the Weapons

God has given the supreme ability to all His people and HE has allowed us to utilize it. This is faith. As long as we utilize our faith well, we will not be opposed through our own rational reasoning and it will not collide with our character or personality. Instead, we will rise above all things. Not only will we rise above all things but properly utilized faith will bring us before God. The bible indicates God's living power. Even some simple doctrine, system of theology, and churches create unnecessary tradition and theological colleges that does not deny this truth. God's word has profound effect on our walk toward heaven from the moment we receive Jesus with our faith. We must receive God's word as the living word and as it is. But many people are using God's word as a material to study human education, knowledge, and scholarship. This is truly a grievous matter.

Jesus has tested our unproved abstract faith without us even realizing it. When Jesus began testing our faith, I was in the ministry that was failing and in frustration. At the same time, with a challenged mindset, I was praying and asking the Lord.

“ Lord! Lord! In my life, I had faith. I've had prayed many times. I have had many agonies. I have been disciplined! I have lived a severe difficult life! Please grant me the opportunity to test my faith! I am ready to be used in any type of service and in any areas of ministry! I am ready to surrender to your will!”

As I was praying daily in such a way, I was firmly determined not to give up on any type of circumstance if it was the will of God. I had firmly decided to obey God and His will.

page 81-82

“What kind of job will God grant me to carry out? With what kind of method will God approach me? When God grants me an opportunity and when He utilizes His method, in what form or event will it manifest as HE approaches me? And how must I react to it?”

I was very curious. At last, the opportunity approached me. God had led me to a new spiritual circumstance and realm which I had never imagined before. HE has given me the power of the fire and to expose the identity of the evil spirits. But I had never even in my wildest dream imagine this kind of job will bring massive affect afterwards.

Jesus said to cast out the ruler of this world. Jesus also said that HE is looking for the christians who will lead the souls.

John 12:31-32 Now is the judgment of this world; now the ruler of this world will be cast out. And I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all *peoples* to Myself.”

We are called to deliver out the many unbelieving souls from death with the Word of God, the power of the cross, and the power and authority of the Holy Spirit. Within the depth of this reality, the spiritual warfare always await us. Such warfare is the price we christians must pay. But in reality, the churches and christians are not really interested in spiritual warfare. In fact, they are distorting the truth.

God has already granted and authorized us the full armor. Although we have to utilize it, most christians do not even know the system of weapons. With most christians, their whole armor of God is becoming rusty. This failure to utilize their full armor falls under the biggest dereliction of their duty as a christian. Either they do not know how to use the weapons and even if they knew how to use the weapons, due to their reluctance and lack of understanding of the danger of this reality, they have neglected their duty.

page 83

2. Check Your Weapon

Ephesians 6:10-18 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might. **11** Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. **12** For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual *hosts* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*. **13** Therefore take up the whole armor of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having girded your waist with truth, having put on the breastplate of righteousness, **15** and having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace; **16** above all, taking the shield of faith with which you will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one. **17** And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God; **18** praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, being watchful to this end with all perseverance and supplication for all the saints—

We are creatures who are under the force of habit. With creatures like us, the Lord tells us to take the sword of the Spirit. The weapons are hidden within us. However, it is only when we powerfully utilize the weapons will we obtain the opportunity to reverse in such a dramatic way and obtain the power to resist against our old habits. Now, becoming a powerful army of the Lord in Jesus name is only a matter of time. The power to resist with the weapons hidden in us also applies to physical, mental, and spiritual sickness and defects.

God has given us an immune system. God has granted us the weapons to confront the enemy. With His weapons, we can disable the force of the devil whom we are not able to see with our physical eyes since they are spiritual beings. If we continue to

move forward as we are disabling them, having the assurance of the salvation, praying powerfully, and through the support of the Holy Spirit, we will realize that we can become more powerful christians than now.

page 84

Christians may be victims or enslavement by the demons not necessarily due to their weak faith but more likely due to their lack of use in their weapons. There is a list of enemies that surround us and they do exist in this world. This list is a list of non spiritual advice from certain people who are ungodly and unholy. The list includes living a low standard in morality which is to live a sinful life, obtaining a crooked self image, dishonesty, chasing after the desires of the flesh, greed, self centered thinking, self-righteousness and narrow-mindedness in leadership and so on. But above all, the most powerful enemy is our own sin.

There are much more people who do not know that they themselves possess the answer to all their own problems than I have suspected. Whenever I show or point out their problems, many times, they are surprised, embarrassed, and dismayed. People have a habit of searching the cause of their problems from the outside instead of examining their own lives. But the core problem is to be detected within myself and ask the Lord to help my weak nature, character, and weakness. Then we must exam and check the weapons and the whole armor of God that has been granted to us. As we check, exam, and discover the weapons that are hidden within us, and as we precisely enumerate the gifts that were given to us by the Lord, we will be able to get out of the bondage of the evil spirits. However, if we do not discover or detect it, we will not be able to get out of the bondage or yoke. But let us at least utilize one weapon. Let us resist the enemy with at least one weapon. Then, at least you will have an opportunity to get out of the mire. Once you get out, you will be able to move forward to the next targeted stage.

Once you taste the victory in the spiritual warfare, you will continuously engage. As we continue this path, the Lord will train and make us into a skillful and matured expert. A prepared army. Then the kingdom of God will expand.

Page 85

My beloved christians! Do not be deceived by the soft and seductive words of the false prophets and shepherds who are only interested in their wages any more. Be very careful of their advices that is disarming you! Do not expose your desperate situation to the enemy but always check and exam your weapon system. I am expecting people to find their hidden sword of the Spirit. I am expecting a brimful of the devil's blood on their keen blades. All the churches are raising a heap of weak christians. It is now the norm and on autopilot. Within those churches, the written word is not alive but instead, like an antique, they use the bible as a book of doctrine and a theological data base. They have been utilizing the bible in such a way for a long time. What should we do? We are not to neglect the firm assurance of salvation, fighting the good fight of faith, praying powerfully, the power of the Holy Spirit, reading and listening to the word of authority and power, and to serve with love and so on.

The devil possess the character of confusion and restlessness. (Job 1:6). He carries out his wicked work very well. He has a magical power that makes people view a sin not as a sin. Sometimes, the devil attacks like a lion but on one hand he approaches softly with temptation. Therefore, we must recognize who we are in Christ! Let us exercise the power which we already possess. When we arm ourselves with the whole armor of God and utilize our weapons, we will be a powerful soldier who can carry out any kind of spiritual task.

Page 86

3. The Good Fight of Faith to Obtain the Eternal Life

1 Timothy 6:11-12 But you, O man of God, flee these things and pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, gentleness. **12** Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, to which you were also called and have confessed the good confession in the presence of many witnesses.

As Apostle Paul stated to Timothy, spiritual warfare is essential and the most foundational aspect in confronting the devil for us christians. This is the essential fight. This fight began when the Lord had come. The moment we receive Jesus as our Lord and Savior, we will realize that we are about to engage a difficult fight in order to obtain eternal life. But most of the time, as days pass, people tend to understand and recognize this reality much later in their walk. The important truth is that when christians come before the Lord, He gives them the special weapons which is the whole armor of God. In the future, whoever is called to carry out the diverse spiritual warfare, the whole armor is an indispensable possession.

People dwell here on the earth and they venture out into space with certain activities. But the stage for Satan is the souls of people and he exploits and violates them. Therefore, people are the instruments utilized to execute the devil's scheme, destruction and desire. The devil begins to engage in a person's life with sin from the person's early age. Through the years, the devil molds the personality of the person. The devil greatly influences to determine one's crooked destiny.

page 87

The devil has created racial characteristics, culture, civilization, and idol worship within all the countries of the world. He then utilized them into countries, regions, cities, and to individuals so that they will possess twisted, abnormal, and a deformed self image.

The devil allows sin to deeply contaminate a household and this passes on down to generation after generation within the form of distinguished character, personalities, stubbornness, tendency, and family customs. This will prevent the household from getting out of their traditional yoke. This will continue as their traditional customs mold and form the family. A vicious circle of inheriting sin continues. Therefore, we, Christians, must fight such molding. Christians have no choice but to always collide with such background and the forces of the evil spirit who have molded, structured and bounded households, regions, cities, nations and countries. I

am not talking about physical war but spiritual warfare which is inevitable to all Christians. Through the Lord's physical coming on the earth, He is in the foremost front line now. All we have to do is follow right behind HIM, trusting, and relying on the Lord.

1 John 3:8 "For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil."

page 88

2 Corinthians 10 3-8 "For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh. **4** For the weapons of our warfare *are* not carnal but mighty in God for pulling down strongholds, **5** casting down arguments and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ, **6** and being ready to punish all disobedience when your obedience is fulfilled. **7** Do you look at things according to the outward appearance? If anyone is convinced in himself that he *is* Christ's, let him again consider this in himself, that just as he is Christ's, even so we *are* Christ's. **8** For even if I should boast somewhat more about our authority, which the Lord gave us for edification and not for your destruction, I shall not be ashamed"

All people are in generally a mental panic mode. In every season there comes natural disaster, weather changes, and unexpected crisis. When these things occur, mental and spiritual panic breaks out. Satan takes advantage of these situations to make things even worse. He displays his capacity and abilities. People tend to think that if a person is spiritually deep and mature, such a person can not be tempted to fall. They assume such a person will have the ability to hear God's voice and no longer be subject to tests. However, this is not true nor the case.

As long as we live in this world, there is no complete certain safety. There is no guarantee. We are blessed by our experiences of various supernatural and spiritual events but proportionally, the attacks of the evil spirits from hell are also increasing. Even deception has increased to a greater level. Even though we may have developed a higher holiness, complete revelation is yet to be given to us by the Lord. As we have asked for certain things, there are times where He has not yet granted our request promptly or in full measure.

page 89

In this world, there is no one perfect. The Lord is the one who is perfect. We all need to continuously grow. We must only yearn and rely on the Lord. Depending on our spiritual level and condition, we will be utilized as a vessel either for heaven or hell. Christians who are in a spiritually gracious condition will be utilized as vessels helping and dragging the ones who have fallen into sin and back to the light. But the people who are in the opposite condition will be utilized as vessels of hell. Therefore, if we are lacking spiritual experience in the Lord's power and not being filled with the Holy Spirit, we will be utilized as vessels contributing many people to fall and into sin. According to the person's spiritual condition, such person will be utilized as a vessel of darkness. The more wicked a person's spiritual state, the more he/she will be utilized as a vessel of darkness.

Within this moment, understand whatever situation or position you may be, you are in the midst of great salvation of God's plan. It is important for you to discern your circumstances and live by faith. We all need to recognize why we are in certain situations. More importantly, we must be filled with the Holy Spirit through the God's word, being in prayer, and examining ourselves. We must know how our spiritual and physical state or image is being presented before God because, even today, the Lord will powerfully invest in the saints who always have new faith.

Mark 16:20 "And they went out and preached everywhere, the Lord working with *them* and confirming the word through the accompanying signs. Amen."

4. Trial and Error

James 3:2 For we all stumble in many things. If anyone does not stumble in word, he *is* a perfect man, able also to bridle the whole body.

Proverb 24:16 For a righteous *man* may fall seven times And rise again, But the wicked shall fall by calamity.

When the errors and mistakes of individual, families, or church communities are publicly exposed, the person or group in which the error or mistake was exposed will have a difficult time bearing their mistake. Therefore, most of the time, they try to cover up or ignore their error to get over it.

Especially as a pastor and in charge of one church, I had many previous trials and errors within my church. The trials and errors occurred within the spiritual area. Whenever I had publically disclosed those trials and errors through the newspaper and magazines, I had many trouble days. Therefore, I had decided to disclose my trials and errors after much thought and repeated agony.

The series of many and various spiritual events that are occurring in the church is definitely different from the other church's spiritual experiences. Therefore, our church is easily targeted as a cult. We are presented with many misunderstandings, jealousy, false biased views, and various opinions. Also, we are drawing curiosity. One reason why our church is accused in a such way is because in the past there has been many occurrences of false rapture prophecy and information by other churches or ministries. Secondly, in Korea, there were previously powerful manifestation and works of the Holy Spirit. But some corrupted and degenerated ministers had brought many bad side effects and damage resulting the Holy Spirit ministry to begin flowing in a negative way.

page 91

In those days, the aftermath had greatly impacted the Korean churches and the damage was great. Therefore even the churches that are manifesting the spiritual gifts and power now and even with their positive view on the gifts and power tend to look at our church biasly.

Bible study and discipleship training programs in the churches are being institutionalized. Many churches have a set mind that through these systems, the churches will and must experience revival. They think their current path is the normal

way to experience revival rather than through the power of the Holy Spirit. When the churches experience revival through the gifts, power, and authority of the Holy Spirit, such churches will be treated as a cult. This is reality. This reality is deplorable. What must we do? Even though these Christians preach the word of God and emphasis the gifts of the Holy Spirit, their sermons are not aligned with the the true gospel. Although they are not spiritual, they imitate spiritual things. Many places are hypocritical as they falsely perform the works.

For the sake of the Lord's Church and all the churches in Korea, I will precisely document and disclose many wrongs, trials, and errors which occurred within our church so these spiritual areas are not treated neglected. We must learn from our mistakes. I hope this documentation will help churches, ministers, and church congregations to properly discern in spiritual areas which were neglected and unknown. Moreover, I hope this documentation will put a stop on the work of false ministers who are instigated by deceiving, lying, and especially divination spirits. Our book is to correct performed works in errors within the ministries and wisely ensure the work of God. I hope this will be an opportunity to correct things properly.

I am also a minister who is in charge of one of God's churches and His flock. Therefore, when I address the spiritual areas in which there is not sufficient or precise documentation within the bible, I know that this work comes with great risk and danger. This spiritual domain is clearly difficult to address.

Page 92

Unless someone paves the way, gives precise direction and warning ahead of time, the people will not know how to get to their destination. We say that we are able to discern using the bible with the basic, general, and universal method. But when it comes to spiritual areas, it comes with infinite varieties. We will be presented with various opinion and solutions.

We cannot lightly think or easily receive the areas of spiritual reality. It comes with frequent occurrences of many confusion and side effects. As a matter of fact, when pastors are in the dark and ignorant about the spiritual things, the flocks under their care who are innocent will hopelessly be afflicted, deceived, and sacrificed as a victim. In other words, this is evasion of their responsibilities and neglecting their duties.

God's powerful and living word is not properly manifesting because of old methods and the churches consciousness in authority such as the Priest Eli. In the course of time, new eras arrive. Therefore, the weapons must be renewed. Such various kinds of sickness, mental illness, depression, extreme suicide, and many other things are occurring in Korea and all throughout the world.

1 Samuel 3:1 Now the boy Samuel ministered to the LORD before Eli. And the word of the LORD was rare in those days; *there was* no widespread revelation.

page 93

In the days of a Priest Eli, the word of the Lord was rare. Then there was the appearance of a new judge, Samuel. The Lord has given my church members and I

a new powerful weapon. It is the power of the Holy Spirit Fire. Although this may be my personal thought, in the last days, the power of the Holy Spirit will bring the church revival and it will be the alternative plan for harvesting the souls. Simply teaching and proclaiming the Word of God will not be the only method but instead, there will be powerful proclamation and signs and wonders will follow accordingly. The re-emergence of the powerful manifestation of God under the power and authority of Jesus and the Holy Spirit will unfold the gospel of the Lord more powerfully. As long as many unsaved souls are out there, ministers and pastors must utilize this weapon with the power and authority of the Holy Spirit so the dying unbelievers will be pulled out of the death.

When I had jumped into this kind of ministry and even before I had decided to jump in, preparing my heart to carry this work out, I had already sensed that I would have many trials and error. This work has been permitted by the Lord. Since I was in the state of great influence by presbyterianism and calvinism, I knew if I sell out to the spiritual realm, there would be many trials and errors. But even if I had to go through many trials and errors and if I would only keep the fundamental rule which is to entrust myself to God's Word, the power of prayer, and the Holy Spirit, I was assured that nothing would go wrong. As I go spiritually deeper, I went deeper with the Word of God. In order for me not to go wrong or astray, I invested many hours in the Word and prayer.

When it comes to carrying out the ministry of spiritual warfare with the evil spirits, the people usually feel that this kind of work is only for the pentecostal denominations or specially gifted people. But the fact is that all christians must participate in this work.

page 94

As I am looking back into my past experience, time does not allow me to keep such spiritual experiences as simple spiritual gifts or mysticism.

page 95

Proverbs 22:19-21 Incline your ear and hear the words of the wise, And apply your heart to my knowledge; **18** For *it is* a pleasant thing if you keep them within you; Let them all be fixed upon your lips, **19** So that your trust may be in the LORD; I have instructed you today, even you. **20** Have I not written to you excellent things Of counsels and knowledge, **21** That I may make you know the certainty of the words of truth, That you may answer words of truth To those who send to you?

Page 95

5. The Price of having Spiritual Eyes Opened

Satan is involved in all various tests and temptations of sin that approaches people. This is especially true to those who believes in the Lord Jesus which are Christians. Many characters in the bible collided with much confusion from their trials and tests (temptations) which came in two forms. They were mentally and spiritually afflicted. These two are all messed up and tangled. In order for our souls to be strong, we must go through such process and pass. Only then, we will properly be able to carry out the Lord's work and one's life will be considered great. The trials

and tests (temptations) will come when we do not expect it. Such trials and tests may come when all things are going well and things are peaceful. But the trials and tests may also come when a person makes a firm spiritually decision to break out of their traditional boxes.

It started with my family and I and the Lord's Church members who received the opening of our spiritual eyes. In order for us to stay within the holy spiritual relationship with the Lord, we had to truly pay a great price and we are still paying. The cost was severe and great. There is no way we can compare our cost and the cost of the righteous man, Job, from the East had to pay. Although Job had faith which was almost to a perfect degree, God had allowed the trial and test, which his cost was crucially severe. Based on past events and results, God had fully compensated Job.

Page 96

We do not keep our faith only to expect some kind of reward. Through the various courses, God had compensated spiritually, physically and materially to my family and the church members. I am greatly thankful. The trials, tribulation, tests, mental discouragement, and sickness had approached us to discipline us. These difficulties either makes us complain, grumble or question if it was caused by our mistake, wrongdoings, or someone else's mistake. We ponder and question to the cause. Perhaps, it could be none of the above.

Many times, people go through difficulties helplessly without knowing the cause or solution. Faith cannot be increased over night. One cannot be acknowledged and approved overnight. A great man of faith cannot be made overnight. When others are sleeping throughout the night enjoying their lives in comfort, you need to labor day and night enduring for a long time. When you do this, you will be birthed as a great new man or woman of faith. As you spiritually go deeper, you must also prepare yourself to be broken and crushed. When your heart stops to rely on your flesh or the material things, your faith will grow.

1 John 2:19-20 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us; but *they went out* that they might be made manifest, that none of them were of us. **20** But you have an anointing from the Holy One, and you know all things.

Page 97

6. Deception of Youth Who Had Their Spiritual Eyes Opened

My son Joseph had evangelized to two youth when he was in middle school. Their names are Oh, Sung Min and reinstated student Kim, Young Suk. They had barely graduated middle school in 2006. My desire was to train and arm my son Joseph, Oh, Sung Min and Kim, Young Suk with God's power, wisdom, and knowledge like Prophet Daniel's friends Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego. So with all my energy I tried to train and nurture them but I was faced with many tests, failure, and discouragement.

These kids were ignorant with no proper foundation. When they had their spiritual eyes opened, they were always experiencing trials and errors. My description for these kids in one word is, "troublemakers". Sometimes, my son Joseph who was properly raised was influenced by these kid's misbehavior. These kids were given up by their own household and school. But many times, I had biblically and thoroughly nurtured and educated them. I had sent them back to their school so that they would learn and participate in the school system. The rumor spread throughout their school about me taking care of them and whenever they had misbehaved, I was the one who was called to the principle's office instead of their own parents. These kids had unique personalities. Therefore, they were not able to adapt to school life. Their parents were not understanding toward their children and this is one of the reasons why their children turned out in such a way. These kid had grown up in the midst of poor environment. They were bullied and ignored at the school. They had many juvenile delinquencies around their living environment and adults looked at them with cold piercing eyes.

What is even worse is that the evil spirits took advantage of their situations. They were used very wickedly and it was very difficult for me to bear.

page 98

Parents and pastors, when the children are properly raised and as they are properly transformed each season, the parents and pastors will experience a great happiness. The school had resisted to receive these youth. Therefore, we had to relentlessly visit the principal and their teacher to persuade them who were in charge of them. As a result, the youth were accepted and they were able to graduate. The friends of Joseph had endured difficult times and received their middle school diplomas. I congratulated and celebrated to my heart's content.

Even though the spiritual eyes of Sung Min and Young Suk were not deeply opened like my son, Joseph, a significant proportion of power had manifested. These youth had recommitted and spiritually determined to start fresh. They made confessions to earnestly live for the Lord. However, unexpected events once again occurred. The problem occurred as we were preparing them to enter high school. The cause of their problem was an enforcement of their unbelieving parents and financial difficulties. Other types of difficulties within their household surfaced with other unique situations and they were not able to enter into their high school. They end up scattering.

Moreover, the evil spirits had employed more tactical precise tricks to stop them from coming to the Lord's church. The evil spirits prevented them from continuing their life of faith in God. The trick was to fail Sung Min from entering high school and make Young Suk to give up on his continual education of high school courses. Young Suk had voluntarily withdrew when he had become a sophomore. When their faith was shipwrecked, their position towards the Lord's church changed to criticism. They had come against us. I had tried to nurture and raise them up like Daniel and his three friends with faith. The devil had thrown a decisive blow at me. The devil defeated these youth so that they could no longer continue their life of faith. Even after they have fallen away, I still visited Young Suk and had encouraged and advised him to return to a faithful life. Instead of accepting my advice, he brought ten gang members

and intimidated me as they threatened me by telling me that he would set the church on fire to overthrow it. Even though he is ignorant and young, I thought he had gone over with his degree of threat.

page 99

After my failure with the youth, my self esteem severely crashed and I suffered from the after effect for a long time. Young Suk had left in such a way.

After about one year, even most of the church members had left my church. But the Lord began a new revival within the church. Then out of nowhere, Young Suk had returned and appeared before me. He bent his knees and bowed saying,

“Pastor! I have to confess some things to you! Can we please go somewhere quiet?”

I thought to myself, ‘What? Is there an underlying motive?’

I then waited to hear what he had to say.

“Pastor! I want to return to the Lord’s church to recover my faith.”

After Young Suk had left the Lord’s church, he had registered at a near by mega church to continue his faith life. On Saturdays, after church service, the group of young adult would gather together at the bar for the sake of fellowship to drink alcoholic beverages. They would even discuss their faithful life in God as they drank. These young adults would even dine out on Sundays by saying, “It is alright to eat outside but since it is Sunday, let us not drink any alcoholic beverages.”

Yong Suk thought that this kind of faith life would not please the Lord. He said that he missed the teaching of true faith in God taught by me. This was the very reason in returning to the Lord’s Church.

He had confessed one more thing. My son, Joseph, was two years younger than Young Suk. But whenever he had witnessed Joseph happy and having a good time with his family, he had cussed and gossiped about my household to the members of the Lord’s church. He had intensively cussed and slandered Joseph and Ju Eun to many of my church members. Due to his actions, a lot of the Lord’s church members had left the church. He confessed that he was the main reason why most church members had left.

page 100

Young Suk gave me a few names of Deaconesses, Deacons, and young adults who had left the church. When he made up lies telling them as though it was the truth, many had left. Young Suk was crying very much as he spoke. He said that he had returned to the Lord’s Church so that he can live a life of repentance.

I asked Young Suk a question, “Why did you slander and make up lies whenever you saw Joseph and Ju Eun?”

He said, “I do not know. It is unacceptable why I was so aggravated, full of hate and jealousy. I can not even understand myself why I had done those things.”

My son, Joseph, had always warned me about Young Suk.

“Brother Young Suk lies and is harming me!”

When my son had pleaded with me, I would only advise him by saying, “You need to endure and be patient with him. I believe that Young Suk will be changed.” I then encouraged and comforted Joseph.

After Young Suk’s confession, I decided to receive him. I then began nurturing him once again with a refreshed mind. I had given him a few fundamental rules on some spiritual matters. But not after many days had passed, he once again went around the church to spread lies and to slander the church people. As a result, some damage had occurred. At the end, because he could not endure staying within the church, he choose to leave the church due to his own bad fruit.

page 101

Sung Min Oh

Joseph’s friend, Sung Min Oh is best expressed as “a runaway master”. He was isolated and bullied since his childhood by his friends. He had placed and fallen himself into the things of the world with its cultural activities. Due to the sweetness of temptation and sin, he could not stay within his educational studies. As a result, he could not enter into high school and he roamed the streets. I had put all my efforts to restore Sung Min’s spiritual state and to maintain my son, Joseph’s, spiritual state. But since Sung Min had a nature in which his mind would easily change, the devil would take advantage of his nature and interfer. Because he had lost sense of his self and who he was, his unexpected behavior had produced different kinds of critical situations. At the end, he left the church.

Young Suk and Sung Min had cussed very often and it is very difficult for me to express in any words of their behavior. As an adult, I do not even want to recall those words since they were words that would insult my character. These youths were the same age as my son. Despite this fact, one main reason why I had endured with patient up to now even after hearing their insulting words was because I thought they were still immature.

Even after leaving our church, Young Suk and Brother Sung Min had joined other naughty kids to frequently steal from the marketplace and the homes of the neighborhood. When they were caught, they had confessed to the police that they had stolen from the markets and homes within the neighborhood. Whenever this had happened, I would plead to the police officers just to get them free. But they would not return to the church. I later found out that they had even secretly sneaked into our home and stole from my home several times when we were not there. There are other similar cases in which our church members experienced similar occurrences. My wife and I were a little frustrated.

page 102

The Lord had said that one soul is more precious than the world. This statement worked as a burden in my heart because I felt like I had failed to nurture these

people to the very end. My passion to obey the command of the Lord gives me the endurance to bear many difficult people. But now, I have reached my limit. I wanted to separate my son, Joseph, and my daughter, Ju Eun, from these naughty kids whose bad habits are uncorrectable. My son, Joseph, and my daughter, Ju Eun, pleaded with me not to receive Young Suk and Brother Sun Min.

“Father, do not just tell me to be patient towards them anymore. We have endured as much as possible up to this point. For how long must we continue to suffer? It is beyond our capacity. We need to give ourselves some time....”

The bad habits such as running away from their homes and the other bad habitual behaviors of these kids would sometimes influence my son, Joseph's, core faith. His faith would become unstable as he hung out with these kids. Since Young Suk knew that I had a short temper, he would lie about my son Joseph on many things. Consequently, I had smacked my son many times believing in those lies. But when I looked back, I had found bigger problems in myself as a pastor.

Many different types of critical situations and difficulties had come but with our thorough parental instruction and guidance, my children's spirituality was restored. They were in the process of being molded into righteous weapons. The teenagers who are going through puberty represents the hope and dream of tomorrow. But at the same time, they are like a time bomb and we do not know when they may blow up. The unpredictable behavior of teenagers combined with the interference of evil spirits may produce unrighteous events. Before, my wife and I were the only ones to educate and instruct the teenagers. We had sweated so much during those days. But now, we have new laborers who had joined the Lord's church. All of the Lord's church youth and congregation members are ministers and they are well educated. They are my secured support within my ministry.

page 103

About Joseph

Philippians 4:17 Not that I seek the gift, but I seek the fruit that abounds to your account.

Through our sacrificial love and the care of our family members, Joseph had graduated from middle school. My son, Joseph, had evangelized to the well known trouble makers at his school. My desire was to nurture these kids with faith within the church so that they can also possess faith. Moreover, at the same time, I would support them with their school work. But my desire and plan did not go as I had hoped. One reason it did not go well was because of the many incidental and enormous spiritual matters involved. Also, unique circumstances and environment made it difficult.

I had intently nurtured my son, Joseph, and daughter, Ju Eun, spiritually. They had grown up with the overflowing love of God. They had experienced a transforming life through the power of the Holy Spirit and through their powerful prayer life. The interest of the Baptize by the Blazing Fire books had greatly impacted the whole country of Korea. Numerous people from within South Korea and outside South Korea were blessed directly as they were able to experience the same experiences

within their churches. Because my son, Joseph, and Ju Eun had their spiritual eyes opened, they were able to counsel daily the many saints from all over the country and all throughout the night. After all night prayer and service, they were not able to go to school properly due to the many individual counseling.

In the midst of counseling people, Joseph would utilize his gifts such as speaking in tongue, prophecy, interpretation of tongue, spiritual insight, casting out demons and so on. At the same time, Joseph would be able to see the Lord standing next to him with his physical eyes opened during the time of counseling. When it comes to casting out the evil spirits, my son, Joseph, had displayed excellency.

page 104

Likewise with Ju Eun, she has received all different types of gifts from the Lord. Therefore, she has also shown excellency in the gift of prophecy. She was able to deliver the message of the word, thought, feeling, and the heart of the Lord the way such as He desired for them to be delivered.

God has given us many different blessings. Among all the blessings, the most important blessing was the gifts which are realistically utilized and necessary for spiritual ministry.

For these spiritual gifts to be given to us, we have passed numerous discipline, pain, and heartaches. Even in the coming future, no one knows what kind of trials and tests are awaiting. There are different salient reasons to grant motivating power for the growth of churches. One major reason for the Lord's church growth due to the help of the Lord and the Holy Spirit. Secondly, the devoted prayer of the church congregation. Third, the devoted work of my son, Joseph, and my daughter, Ju Eun. I had utilized my son, Joseph, and my daughter, Ju Eun, for intensive work in the ministry. Therefore, before they are considered as my children, first they are my precious partners who are absolutely necessary to me.

Almost all of the spiritual works required to be completed within the Lord's Church were undertaken and executed by Joseph and Ju Eun because at that time, my spiritual eyes were not opened. Especially within the summer and winter vacation periods, many people flocked in from abroad and from within South Korea. In 2009, my family visited the United States of America (New York, Atlanta, Seattle, Tacoma, San Jose, San Francisco, LA, and Corona), Africa (Kenya, Tanzania, and Rwanda), Thailand (Bangkok and Mae Hong Son), the Philippines and many more places. We traveled eight times in all in 2009. There is a language barrier therefore we are not able to have fluent conversations, but when it comes to the power of the Holy Spirit, we were flowing smoothly with the foreigner. The spiritual communication barrier was not there. My family and I have never had any family vacation. But as we were fulfilling the work that God had giving us, there were some people who were blessed and impressed by our work of ministry and as a result offered us take us around to see the tourist areas.

Page 105

When we first had our spiritual eyes opened, Jesus gave us a word and it had come to pass. Our family and congregation members were trained as world famous holy

fire minister. God sent us souls who were earnestly desiring for God, His power, and anointing. We have traveled to more than 40 different countries to cast the Holy Fire. We have traveled to Africa (Kenya, Zambia, Uganda, and Tanzania) Australia, Indonesia, Philippines, Japan, America, Brazil, Germany, Italy, France, Belgium, and so on. Sometimes, God would send us to the other side of the earth once a month or once every other month to hold conferences. Currently, as our church members take turn, we are performing the Holy Fire ministry in many countries. We are performing missionary work as well. In every continent, we are supporting and performing missionary work to more than 30 different countries. Especially, in the country of Uganda, Africa, there are many abandoned children who are infected with AIDS. Under the name of the Lord's Church, we have built an orphanage shelter. The Lord had completely trained and educated the Lord's Church congregation members to be ready at all times so that they will be able to minister to the people during their missionary and the Holy Fire conferences. Sometimes, 70 to 80 percent of the church finances were earmarked for missionary work. The Lord's Church used to be a receiving church. But currently, the Lord's Church has transformed into a giving church. We have become a church that carries out missionary work by the grace of God. Hallelujah!

page 106-107

Chapter 4 Discipline, Training and Fierce Spiritual Warfare

1. The Devil's Fierce Attack

My son, Joseph, is a precious main pillar and a leader in my ministry. But another kind of test had begun for him.

James 1:12 Blessed *is* the man who endures temptation; for when he has been approved, he will receive the crown of life which the Lord has promised to those who love Him.

The day when he had faced this particular test was on a weekday. Although it was a weekday, there were many people gathered at the Lord's Church. They were waiting to be prayed over, have the holy fire impartation, and to have their deliverance. I placed Joseph and Ju Eun to minister to the people. My wife ministered the holy spirit dance to the people and I concentrated in ministering and imparting the holy fire. When Joseph and Ju Eun approached the people who had come to visit from the surrounding country, the hidden evil spirits within these people had recognized God's powerful presence in Joseph and Ju Eun. Therefore, the evil spirits had used the people's tongue and they began to hiss at them. There was one incident where one saint from a particular province in South Korea began speaking as the devil. The devil spoke through her mouth in this manner.

"Hey, you bastard, Pastor Kim, Yong Doo! Hey, you bastard, Joseph! How dare you both touch me! How dare you declare war and challenge me! You have casted many of my subordinates down back to hell! You bastards...!"

page 108

When Joseph approached the people and tried to perform deliverance on them, the evil spirits within the people gnashed their teeth. The evil spirits burst out with foul language and cursed at Joseph. Even on school days, Joseph and Ju Eun ministered to many people and performed deliverance. Moreover, they had consulted all throughout the night. My children were worn out. Satan thunderously shouted out as he jumped up and down. The hidden evil spirits within the people were continuously cast out and back down to hell.

“How dare you, Joseph! You have cast my subordinates out! I will not let you live in peace!”

The king of hell, Satan, gnashed his teeth and the sound of his gnashing echoed all over the air.

“You bastard, Pastor Kim! Son of bitch, Joseph! I will manipulate the situation so that you, Joseph, will be going to a high school that is farthest among all the other high schools within your city and from your house. I will make you so tired and painful from traveling the long distance!”

The devil made threatening remarks in a loud voice.

Joseph and I replied in one voice, “Go ahead if you can!” Then we powerfully casted more of the evil spirits out. Many people became free from the evil spirits. The people felt God’s love and mercy and they became our church member as they were healed and restored. The members of the Lord’s Church are the people who had many difficulties and suffering. In the midst of all difficulties and suffering, they have overcome one test over another.

page 109

2. The Vengeance of the Devil

Revelation 12:12 “Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and you who dwell in them! Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and the sea! For the devil has come down to you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has a short time.”

I don’t know if it was really because of the devil’s threatening remarks, but a problem had occurred. Around the time of Joseph’s middle school graduation and right before the night to determine the confirmation of his high school assignment, we were powerfully performing deliverance on people. As the evil spirits were cast out, they shouted.

“Ughhhh!! Joseph, you bastard! I will attack you first! You better be ready! I will manipulate the situation so that you will have the farthest high school assigned to you! This will wear you out and the distance will make you very tired! This will be painful to you! You will soon see!”

My son, Joseph, and I in one voice shouted, “Go ahead if you can you bastard!” We then with more spiritual power cast many more of the evil spirits out. By the unison work of Joseph and I, many saints had experienced freedom from the harassment of

the evil spirits. The people were happy and joyful. But on the other hand, because of the evil spirit's threatening remarks, I had an uncomfortable heart.

"Dad, what if I am assigned to the farthest high school like the devil said?"

"The Lord will take care of this matter. Let us pray as we entrust this matter to Him."

I then comforted Joseph. But on one hand, since I did not know what to expect, I felt a little uneasy.

Page 110

Joseph and Ju Eun minister to people with their gift of prophecy, interpretation, deliverance and even performed spiritual consultation. Their physical bodies became very tired. They were exhausted.

"Dad! Dad! This is too much too bear, I am exhausted! If I continue, I think I will faint! Dad, please, do something! For how long will I need to minister to these people?"

As soon as Joseph had finished his statement, the demons shouted in satisfaction.

"Yes! These bastards are now worn out! They can no longer bear the work! Now, all the demons and evil spirits attack in full force!"

In that day, due to the exhaustion, Joseph was not able to go to school. I had a small and difficult church for over eighteen years. But all of suddenly, when numerous people had flock to our church, I had placed Joseph and Ju Eun in the front to intently minister to the people. Come to think of it, there were many absences, leaving the classes before they were done, and tardiness in school became a daily event for my children. I had over committed my children in overloading them with the church work and as a result, their school grades suffered.

As the devil had threatened, in the process of assigning his high school, regardless of the closest high school which Joseph had desired, he was assigned to the high school which was farthest from where we lived. Moreover, the school was located in a bad neighborhood. No classmates or schoolmates from Joseph's middle school were assigned to this school. Joseph was the only one who was assigned to this particular high school. I was obsessed toward using the gifts my children possessed that were granted by the Lord. I disregarded the areas such as my children's physical limitation, their school life, and studies. I had driven them hard thinking that if they had faith, it would all be fine. I thought any issues would be absolutely resolved if we only possess faith. When it comes to God's gift, we need to be self controlled, cautious, and we need to manage the gifts with care discerning our circumstances. But I had disregarded all these concerns. Although my children were experiencing deeper spiritual conditions, their school life was not proper or normal. Because I did not encourage them to maintain good school grades or to possess proper study attitudes, they did not have exemplary school days. My heart had ached.

page 111

It seems like my son's high school life began with a test from the devil and it finished with a test from the devil. The devil's threats had become reality. As Joseph lived in that reality, his high school life was like being in hell. The retaliation of the forces of the devil came to him legally. The retaliation and the tests manifested in various ways. It was possible because the Lord may have permitted the retaliation and testing. Most of his classmates from his middle school were assigned to a high school that were near their homes. Therefore, those kids were able to leave their homes at eight o'clock in the morning in order to arrive at the school on time. But compare to them, Joseph needed to wake up by 5:30 AM in order to be at school on time. The time spent on the bus was about one and half to two hours. When there was traffic, it took three hours for him to arrive to school.

There were reasons why Joseph was assigned to the farthest high school from home. One reason was due to an error with the educational administration. Because of the error, my son, Joseph, became a victim of the circumstance. There were many other kids who were also victimized. Several times, I had gone to the education department to plead on behalf of my son's pitiful case. I had witnessed there were more parents who were experiencing the similar situation as mine. These parents had pleaded as well.

I even spoke aggressively as I asked the person who was working and in charge of placing kids in certain schools,

"How in the world can such an absurd situation occur?"

But the worker said that the matter was beyond their jurisdiction. Moreover, they said that they are only following the law so there was nothing they could do to change the situation. They then ignored us. The forces of the devil was attacking us as if they were retaliating for being afflicted by my son and I. The forces of the devil attacked us through the legal path.

page 112

I comforted Joseph and said, "Although the distance may be far from home to school, you must still go."

Whenever I was able, I drove him to school.

page 113

3. Discipline of Joseph in High School

Comparing to the atmosphere of middle school from the atmosphere of high school was different. The ways of teaching was more strict. All the courses and curriculum were systemised for college entrance. The academic reports were very important therefore, all teachers handled students with strong and strict methods to prevent students from leaving the class before dismissal, coming late, and being absent. Even after entering high school, Joseph, endlessly ministered to people, imparted gifts and performed deliverance all night long. I persuaded my son, Joseph, to rest a bit, but he refused to rest. He then said,

“Dad! These people come from various far provinces. I will go and rest after ministering a little more for them.”

But “a little more” became ministering all throughout the night and ministering all throughout night was a daily event for him. Therefore He often left for school late in the morning. At first, he went to school on time. He in fact went to school earlier than the actual starting time. But since the school was located far from our home, he was repeatedly tardy in school. As a result, the teacher who was in charge of Joseph’s class and all the other teachers in the school branded Joseph as a trouble maker. He was misunderstood. It did not matter how early Joseph woke up to go to school, without fail, he would always arrive in school late. As my son, Joseph, often arrived in school late, the teacher who was in charge of his class began to excessively beat my son, Joseph.

“Dad, I think I will die soon if I continue attending this school! Please help me transfer to a different school! Today, my teacher had beaten me very badly again!”

My son Joseph is second to none when it comes to arriving in school late. But when it comes to doing God’s work, he was able to perform the ministering work in various ways and areas. He would minister overnight. On top of that, he counseled people as he listened to them.

page 114

Due to my unwise and thoughtless work, I once thought ‘What if I am the one to ruining his life and he is not able to live normally?’ My heart ached very much.

Some days, due to my son’s tardiness in school, his teacher had intensively beat his chest area. Moreover, his teacher had kicked my son as though he was performing Tae Kwon Do (Korean martial art) on my son. The beatings were so excessive that my son fell to the ground due to his irregular heartbeat. But through the grace of the Lord, after some time, he had recovered and was able to come home. The teacher had threatened him not to tell anyone but to keep it a secret. Therefore, he kept it a secret for a long time. But eventually, he would confess it to me. I could not believe that he had been beaten for such a long period. I thought my son must had done something wrong.

I said to my son, “You have your spiritual eyes opened! You are able to see all the spiritual realm and discern all things. Then, why were you beaten by your teacher? You must cast the demons out from your teacher with your spiritual power without him realizing it!”

But my son replied, “You really don’t know? Do you! Do you think I have not tried it? I’ve casted the demons out of my teacher but when the weaker demons were casted out, the stronger demons entered into his body! Now, my teacher beats me even more severely! I’ve been beaten even more....”

Joseph hated going to school, he would rather die. One time, my son, Joseph, arrived in school three minutes prior to start time. After three minutes passed, there were a few kids who had arrived late. But the teacher who was in charge of my son’s class allowed those kids who had come late to enter the classroom but not my son.

page 115

My son sat kneeling in the hallway all day long. On top of that, the teacher slapped his cheeks so much that his cheeks had swelled very badly. When he came home in that condition, I thought to myself, 'I know it is a demon that is causing the beatings but the teacher is a human being. As a human being, how can he excessively beat my child and leave my son in such a condition?'

I was very upset. It did not matter whether it was a spiritual or physical thing, I had to see his teacher at least once. The teacher also had a son. Besides being a teacher, he is a parent to a son. As a parent who has a son, I had to know the reason why he had beaten my son. After I had the meeting with his teacher, he was far from possessing any dignity nor character. Every word that came out of his mouth was incompetent and not becoming a teacher. It appeared that he was not equipped with nature of a teacher. Not speaking nor relating about the spiritual realm, as a human being, his character was very poor. I was not going to let my son attend that school one more day. When I had the meeting with his teacher, we had even raised our voices back and forth. I could have publicly exposed him and make him step down from his teaching position. But I decided not to. I endured his insults. I tried my best to understand his position and thoughts. But there were too many areas in which he spoke about and it did not make any sense. I believe most teachers are not like this one.

I saw the type of the evil spirit dwelling within that teacher. The evil spirit had the appearance of an inverted triangle head. It was a snake shaped evil spirit. As the evil spirit hissed at me and my son, it had mocked us. "Hehe! You must be irritated to death! I had pushed your buttons, didn't I?"

The evil snake spirit then stuck his tongue out to mock us. This spirit even made my anger to rise. I did not want to send my son to this school any longer. I promised my son, Joseph, that I would send him to a different school.

page 116

Joseph's Transfer to His Second High School

The process of transferring my son to a different high school was not as easy as we thought it would be. It was hard for us to transfer Joseph because of the difference school districts within the region. In order to enter the high school we desired, we had to wait at least one to one year and six months. If another student vacated their position, then Joseph would be able to fill that position. My son said, "Dad, I'm sorry for making things difficult for you. After I transfer to the new school, I will study harder."

But in fact, I had become anxious. Since my son tries to live spiritually and with his spiritual eyes opened, I did not know which method the devil would use to harm him. Whether a student or a parent, it is such a precious encounter meeting a good teacher who is equipped with a good nature, character and dignity. I desired an environment where they acknowledge the child's character and natural gifts. A place of education to develop in competence according to the child's natural gift. Moreover, a place where they were concerned in the child's strength and the interest of the

students goals. We need moral character in our education system. After having few different occasions in quarreling with the staff of the educational department, my son was able to transfer to a different high school. But the location of this high school was also far. Even in a different high school, the small and large problems were waiting for him. The school principal and teachers were already treating my son biasly. They were already treating my son as though he was a trouble maker.

Common ordinary things in which other people can easily resolve and take care may not be the case for myself, my church and my children. Whenever or whatever we are involved, it becomes difficult. One of the main reason is the interference of the evil spirits in all our things. They twist everything. These evil spirits had always harassed my son. But even so, with my congregation and others, I was not able to just blame it all on the devil since they would not fully understand the situation.

page 117

Later on, such difficulties frequently occurred within our church and ministry. When we perform the ministry or during a revival conference, the forces of darkness had repeatedly interfered and harassed us.

Joseph's Third High School Transfer

When Joseph had become a junior in high school, he was able to transfer to the school that was located closer to our house. But it took two years of our effort. One day, my son said,

“Dad, I have something to tell you.”

“What is it? Something happened?”

“I am praying on some things. I think I need to transfer to Ga Jung High school which is located near our home.”

“I know you are having a difficult time in your school but what are you talking about? That trouble maker, Yong Suk, is attending that school, right?”

“Yes, Dad. Ever since I was in middle school, I have been evangelizing to him. Right now, I heard that he no longer attends church, he drinks and smokes. I will try to evangelize to him once more.”

Joseph pleaded with me and said that he would take full responsibility of Yong Suk. I know Yong Suk's nature and his personality more than anyone else. So I had tried my best to prevent my son from hanging out with Yong Suk. I firmly spoke to Joseph about it.

“Please, Joseph, you must stop thinking about Yong Suk. Let me transfer you to a different school.”

page118

But Joseph still transferred to Ga Jung High School and into the classroom where Yong Suk was in. The school was located in the city of Suk Nam Dong. When

Joseph and Yong Suk were in middle school, Yong Suk was a bad influence on Joseph. Now again in high school and under the influence of Yong Suk, my son Joseph ran away from home a few times, frequently disobeyed our instructions, he neglected his studies because he hung out with too much. Due to Yong Suk's bad influence, Joseph's whole high school years were a headache to me.

I have painfully realized that if children with opened spiritual eyes are not properly spiritually educated, such children will become worst in their spiritual state than the children who do not have their spiritual eyes opened. Eventually, Yong Suk, withdrew himself from school in his sophomore year. He had mobilized some of delinquent friends to harass Joseph periodically. Full of jealousy and envy toward Joseph, Yong Suk often came to school with his delinquent friends to beat up Joseph. Joseph was nearly suspended from high school.

Beaten Up by A Frying Pan

Joseph has always been a well behaved child with good characteristics of obedience. But one day, there was an incident where he had challenged me by lifting up his fist against me. Joseph had hung out with Yong Suk too many times during that time. Therefore, he had learned many bad things from him. He had postured himself as though he was going to fist fight with me. In that time, our family was living in an apartment. We were living on the fourth story of the apartment building. Joseph had stood by the window attempting to threaten me by posturing as if he was about to jump off the building through the window. I saw the violence in his eyes. So I told my wife and daughter to get out of a room for awhile. I then prayed for a moment.

"Lord! I will properly discipline my child today so that he will learn a lesson. I will let him have it!"

page 119

The Lord responded me with the scripture.

Ephesians 6:4 And you, fathers, do not provoke your children to wrath, but bring them up in the training and admonition of the Lord.

"No Lord! This scripture is too weak for this situation! How dare he come against his father! And how can he threaten his father by telling me that he will commit suicide? Lord! I can no longer accept such behavior! I will let him have it and I will boost the father's status!"

I was talking back to the Lord. During that particular day, it was the third day since Joseph had run away from home. I had found him at the spa place where he was sleeping. When I found him, I persuaded him to go home and be disciplined so that his bad behavior be corrected. Unexpectedly, he resisted with all his strength. Therefore, the problem escalated. As I was observing my son resisting, I thought to myself.

"Oh, you have grown up a lot! You dare to challenge me face to face? You must be out of your mind! Well, this time, you will not be able to escape. I will teach you some lesson at once and correct your bad habits!"

I quickly ran to the kitchen and grabbed a frying pan made of iron from under the sink. I then quietly came back into the bedroom where Joseph was waiting. To prevent my wife and daughter from coming into the bedroom, I locked the door from the inside. As I approached quietly and acted calmly, Joseph flinched and positioned himself defensively. My son, Joseph said,

“Dad, just because you have a frying pan in your hand, do you think I will be afraid of you? I am not afraid of you at all! Come on, if you dare to challenge me and beat me!”

He then postured defensively.

The Lord caressed my head and said,

“Pastor Kim, no, stop it! You must rear him in the training, discipline, and the counsel and admonition of the Lord.”

page 120

I replied,

“I know the Lord will not discipline the way I want to discipline him but I must discipline him this time seriously!”

I then beat Joseph up with a frying pan. I hit him so much that he surrendered.

“How dare you threatened me by acting like you are going to commit suicide in front of me, your father! How dare you act in such a way! If you ever say something like that one more time, you will be so disciplined!”

I then continued to hit him with the frying pan with even more intensity. Joseph began to beg me with his hands together. He said,

“Dad, Dad, I am so sorry! I will not do it again! Please forgive me!” He had totally surrendered. Within my son’s body dwelled the Absalom spirit which makes children oppose and disobey their parents. When a spirit of Absalom enters into the children’s body, just as Absalom opposed his father, King David, they will disobey and oppose their parents. The amazing thing that occurred as I hit my son Joseph with the frying pan was whenever I had hit him with the frying pan, fire had come out and casted the evil spirits out of his body. I asked the Lord,

“Lord, I didn’t know fire can come out in such a way”

The Lord replied,

“Yes, the fire can come out in such a way.”

Then, I went into the small room and repented and as I cried with tears for a long time for severely beating up and disciplining my son in such a way.

"Lord, I am so sorry, I have wrongly disciplined him. I am always trying to properly train and nurture my son with all my effort and strength. But he does not really listen to me and follow my instructions..... Oh Lord! I am so sorry! Please forgive me! Lord!"

I sobbed. The Lord made a request.

"Alright. I completely know your heart. Before Joseph is your son, first, he is my son. Do not ever handle or discipline him such a way!" After this day, Joseph's spirituality was restored. He had once again become a son who obeys.

page 121

Joseph was harassed by Young Suk for quite a while. As before, it came to the point where I was not able to nurture and train Young Suk and Sung Min in the church any longer. Later, I realized that Young Suk and Sung Min along with some of their friends had secretly sneaked into my home a few times and stolen some things. They had messed up my home. After some more damage was caused by them, they were seized by the police. But I still went to the police station and entreated to prevent them from being arrested. These kids had left through their own will. I have heard bad rumors about them from time to time. For now, whenever the thoughts of them enters my mind, I just pray for them.

1 John 3:10 In this the children of God and the children of the devil are manifest: Whoever does not practice righteousness is not of God, nor *is* he who does not love his brother.

Evil spirit may attack directly or indirectly as well. The indirect attack are more persistent and intense. It was Joseph's training when he had tried to evangelize to his friends with good intention and purpose. But even with good intention and purpose, his plans were not accomplished. Young Suk and Sung Min even had experienced their spiritual eyes opened. However, it did not last long. These kids had badly influenced the youth in our church too many times and for many things. One time, there was an incident in which a young female student almost got raped because of them. If I had continued to neglect the matter, I knew that the other normal kids would be damaged greatly as well. So when Sung Min and Young Suk left with their own free will, I did not stop them.

page 122

When we have our spiritual eyes opened and with our granted spiritual gifts, more tests will come our way. This is given. Moreover, the evil spirits will come numerously to deteriorate the gifts to deceive us. I am strictly training my children, Joseph and Ju Eun regarding spiritual discernment within the church and at home. For more accuracy and certainty, I will always nurture and train them in the Word of God and through prayer. I will always precisely train and nurture them.

Although spiritual ministry can look fun and very pleasant, such a pathway is not very easy. Within the Lord's Church, the congregation members assume and expect a higher level of faith and spiritual maturity from my children but sometimes because of their physical and mental immaturity, the congregation members get offended and hurt. The adult congregation members who are very curious in all spiritual matters would come and ask my children. They would use my children to receive their answers satisfying their curiosity. But whenever my children would make a little mistake, without mercy, they would turn their back and condemn them. They would say,

"Their spiritual eyes are opened but yet, their behavior is very poor!"

Such adults had slandered my children many times. Therefore, my children have been hurt and as a result they do not really trust adults. My children had become low in spirit. When it comes to fellowshiping with the adults, they are extra careful.

3 John 1:4,11 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth. Beloved, do not imitate what is evil, but what is good. He who does good is of God, but he who does evil has not seen God.

page 123

4. Joseph Enters into a Theological Seminary

2 Timothy 3:14-17 But you must continue in the things which you have learned and been assured of, knowing from whom you have learned *them*, **15** and that from childhood you have known the Holy Scriptures, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. **16** All Scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, **17** that the man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work.

As a father of a teenage son, three years of Joseph's high school life had given me countless heartache, unpleasant experiences, and events. During that moment in my life, my whole concern was my son's graduation of high school. I had no other wish than to see my son graduate and receive his high school diploma. The situation was so critical. But by the grace of God, Joseph graduated from high school.

There is an old saying, the people's thought constantly change in the morning and in the evening. After my son had graduated from high school, my prayer request and wish would changed. I wished that my son would enter into a university. But since Joseph had bad grades, he gave up on going to a university. I encouraged my son by telling him that it is never late. I told him not to give up. I then began a special and determined prayer.

page 124

"My beloved Lord! I've been passionately and fervently carrying out your work. As I was carrying out the kingdom work, I was not able to provide the proper education

and I repent for it! Please help us! I have no other wish than to see my son enter into a university!”

I cried out day and night. Even the Lord’s Church began a special and determined prayer on behalf of Joseph. In 2009, I had proclaimed that whoever enter into college, they would be financially supported by the church. Each student will be supported with one thousand dollars. In that particular year, we had four theological seminary students, and three general college students. A total of seven students were accepted by colleges. Joseph registered to a college where they had rolling admissions. But every college he had registered rejected him. The other young adults were celebrating and enjoying their acceptance. But Joseph, who is the pastor’s son was continuously failing from being accepted. Those who were accepted by their university could not freely manifest their joy. When the university with the rolling admission continuously rejected Joseph, he took the College Scholastic Ability Test. Then he applied to a regular admissions university. He was accepted right away. Now, Joseph had admitted himself to one of the theology school in the capital city of Seoul. This whole process of Joseph entering into theology school had given Joseph and I difficulty. Joseph was so amazed. He is enjoying his college life very much.

“Dad! I am a college student right now! I will do my best!”

“Alright. Finally, you are making something out for yourself! You must have victory to the end with strong faith!” I comforted him and patted his back.

page 125

5. Joseph, A Tiger Division Unit Soldier

2 Timothy 1:13-14 Hold fast the pattern of sound words which you have heard from me, in faith and love which are in Christ Jesus. **14** That good thing which was committed to you, keep by the Holy Spirit who dwells in us.

2 Timothy 3:17 that the man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work.

There is one thing I would always tell my son. This applies to my daughter, Ju Eun, as well.

“Just because you are the main characters of the Baptizing fire book series, do not be conceited!”

I would constantly tell my children that they must not pridefully boast to the people that they are the main characters of the Baptizing Fire book series. Thankfully, my children understand my heart.

“Father, do not be so concerned. We all know about it. We will not tell others that we are the main characters of the Baptizing Fire book series with a conceited heart. Telling others in such a way will make us uncomfortable as well.”

When my son, Joseph, entered into theology school, God had shown me a great danger of national crisis that will occur. Then the Lord told me to pray. I then

proclaimed what I had seen to the church. I then suggested to my son to take a temporary absence from the school and go join the army to fulfill his draft requirement. I had also advised that he should get a driver's license before joining the army. I told him with his license, God will open greater opportunities during his time in the army.

Page 126

Joseph said, " But dad, I want to enjoy college a little bit more! Can I just join the army after four years? After I graduate?"

He did not want to go into the army. In Korea, all males are required to join the army once in their life time. This is the reality of our country and I had explained this to my son. I then told him about a national crisis which will soon come upon our country. I persuaded him by telling him to fulfill the requirements of the draft before God greatly utilizes him. He was reluctant about it but yet, he obeyed my advice. My son asked,

"Dad, what kind of difficulty will our country face soon?"

He was very concerned so he repeatedly asked about it. But I did not say a word about it. I advised him instead.

"My son Joseph! If it is possible, try to join the military unit that is located closest to the DMZ line. I want you to be disciplined with tough training. Then I want you to be placed in a certain position to serve in the military. Only then, will you come out as a fine man. You will be used by God on a greater scale. The next day, I asked one of the church staffs to fill out the volunteered application. I then enrolled him right away.

Joseph was assigned to the 102nd Reserves at Chuncheon, Gangwon Province, on the Korean Demilitarized Zone. Through a 22nd army division recruit training center, he had received the tough training. Since he had a driver's license, he had beat off many competitors to be assigned at Tiger Division located in a landlocked city of Pocheon positioned in a convoy unit.

A Tiger Division was the combat unit that was dispatched to Vietnam during vietnam war. Right now, the division is mechanized.

page 127

Since I have never experienced going to the army, I was very proud of my son Joseph especially when he was assigned and positioned at the famous army unit in Korea, Tiger division. After he joined the army, I missed him a lot. I wanted to see how much he changed. Because my son was in training at a recruit training center, I could not meet him for a long time. My wife missed him so much that she cried a lot. She knew the tough trainings he may have gone through.

For four months, my wife and I could not see my son's face. We have received a package from an army unit. Within a package had Joseph's clothes, shoes, a hat, wallet and more of his belongs that he wore and had when he first admitted the army. My wife embraced all his possessions and cried for a long time as she called out his name.

“This year’s summer was especially hot....”

Thought of my son’s tanned face by the fiercely hot sun, I also teared up with my wife.

Due to my son’s fervor prayer life even in the army, fierce competition to become a driver, the Lord gave a favor to my son to become a driver. After long period of training time, we finally had our first meeting. It was the coldest time of the year, January. My wife and I have filled the meeting requesting form and waited at the restaurant which located next to the guardroom. From the distance, a valiant looking soldier ran toward us. He then gave us a fine hand salute as he said, “Tiger!”

My wife and I said,

“Joseph! My son! We missed you very much!”

We hugged Joseph with a rush. My wife was overwhelmed by joy that she looked at Joseph’s face and hugged him tightly again.

“Joseph! My son!”

“Honey, he has become very strong and brave, why are you crying again?”

page 128

Joseph acted accordingly as a Korean soldier of a Tiger division. He was wearing a army uniform that has a picture of a roaring tiger engraved. His face was tanned very dark. But he looked very healthy. My wife cried for a long time as she caressed his face and hands.

“Well done Joseph. I am very proud of you. The weather has become very cold, you must go through some hardship due to the coldness.”

“No sir! I am fine! You must have encountered some difficulties to get to this place!”

He spoke very booming voice.

“Are you sure that you are the same Joseph who used to give me hardtime?”

I sarcastically asked as I smiled.

“Yes sir! I am he!”

Joseph had a badge of a rank that shows his rank. He had grunt’s badge. On his right chest, he had a badge of a cross. On the cross had written word. it said ‘Military religious affairs soldier.’

“Oh, Joseph! What did you do to become a military religious affairs soldier this soon? I’ve never heard that a grunt (soldier) can become a military religious affairs soldier this soon?”

“Dad, I have so many testimonies to tell you. God granted me whatever I thought of and prayed for. Everything had been answered right away. Do you want to hear about it?”

“Oh, yes. But let us eat first.”

We then began our conversation. I listened to his testimonies. Joseph was favored and therefore assigned a position at Pocheon Convoy. He was assigned at Capital Mechanized Infantry Division. Within the division, Joseph got along good with battalion commander, company commander, platoon commander and fellow soldiers in his barracks. There was no one in his division did not know about Joseph, he exclusively possessed favor from everyone.

page 129

In order to become a driver soldier in conveyance unit, he needed to beat many competitors. But with his fervent prayer, he received a prayer answer by being elected as one of small number. He serves a battalion commander and captain by driving them in turn. He said he often drives after dark. Joseph was in a operation to repeatedly assemble and disassemble cars. Therefore, he is now thoroughly understood the structure of cars. But one problem he encountered was that he was often prevented from going to church on Sunday. After much distress and trouble, he decided to visit the captain and negotiate the situation.

“Captain! Even within the army has the freedom of religion. Why are you preventing me from going to church on Sunday?”

“What? Look at this brat. How dare you! Soldier! I’ve never said that you are not allowed to go to church! It’s just that we have trainings going on on Sundays..”

“When there is military chaplain in other units, why our unit does not have any military chaplain?”

“Soldier! How do I know that?”

So my son Joseph took the chance at that moment.

“Then, captain! Please help me be a military chaplain!”

“Sure, you should be the one!”

“You sure? Then you take responsibility for your approval!”

After the conversation, he payed the money to inscribe the badge representing a military chaplain on his chest. Usually, a soldier must be at least private or corporal in order to be elected as a military chaplain. But when Joseph was a lowest ranked soldier, he negotiated with his captain with faith.

page 130

Without the chaplain within the unit knows about it, with a meeting with captain, Joseph became a military chaplain. After Joseph became a military chaplain, even in

the midst of busy daily schedule, he made sure to make time here and there to hold a service. He gathered fellow soldiers to make them attend the service without fail.

I said to my son,

“Wow, you finally became a real man after joining the army! So, what do you think? If we born in the world as a man, we should join the army and experience, right?”

“Right dad! I think all men should join the army to experience as a man. Therefore, you, dad must join as well!”

We all laughed at his comment. Joseph joined the army on the year of 2009 and a month of September. He became a corporal on the year 2011 and a month of January. He then discharged from military service on the year of 2011 and a month of July.

Few months after Joseph joined the army, a huge incident burst out. The ROKS *Cheonan* sinking occurred on 26 March 2010, when the Cheonan, a Republic of Korea Navy ship carrying 104 personnel, sank off the country's west coast near Baengnyeong Island in the Yellow Sea, killing 46 seamen. A South Korean-led official investigation carried out by a team of international experts from South Korea, the United States, the United Kingdom, Canada, Australia, and Sweden^{[1][2]} presented a summary of its investigation on 20 May 2010, concluding that the warship had been sunk by a North Korean torpedo fired by a midget submarine.

God had let me know this incident ahead of a time. In the time of national crisis, my church and I intensively interceded for our country. Therefore, God had let me send Joseph to army before the incident. He even favored Joseph by letting him get the driver's license. Without an ounce of error, the Lord precisely answered my prayers.

First meeting with our son after he joined the army was with our family members and Joseph's juniors in his school. We joyfully gave our thanksgiving service to the Lord. We spent the time with happiness. After Joseph joined the army, young adults from the Lord's church voluntarily joined the army. When these young adults receive the vacation from the army, they utilized their own vacation money provided by the army to share their care and love to the other young adults in the church.

page 131

1 Timothy 6:18-19 *Let them do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to give, willing to share, 19 storing up for themselves a good foundation for the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.*

page 132

6. Joseph's Marriage

After my son Joseph was discharged from army, he returned to college. During the preparation time of studying abroad, he met a sister who had same age as him. They fellowshipped and dated. Eventually they got married. I thought going to abroad to study as a married couple was better then Joseph going alone. So after just a year, they got married. They temporarily rented the apartment next to the apartment I lived.

Although both my son and daughter in law is very young, in spite of our worry, their marriage life and relationship between them is great. They are happy. I think marrying early is the Lord's great blessing. I give great thanksgiving to the Lord.

page 133

7. Ju Eun, Became a College Student

1 Corinthians 10:11-13 *These things happened to them as examples for us. They were written down to warn us who live at the end of the age. 12 If you think you are standing strong, be careful not to fall. 13 The temptations in your life are no different from what others experience. And God is faithful. He will not allow the temptation to be more than you can stand. When you are tempted, he will show you a way out so that you can endure.*

My daughter, Ju Eun, Sister Heh Young, and Sung Sook from the city of Guang Ju performed a special ministry along with my son, Joseph. They had received extraordinary love from God. The Lord had nicknamed my daughter as the "wise one". Of her personality, some of her characteristics are stubbornness and a spirit of persistency. Whenever people with evil spirits come to our church, the forces of demons are diagnosed on the spot and chased down until all of them are cast out.

God has given an abundance of gifts in the Holy Spirit to Joseph. He has also given various kinds of gifts to JuEun. My children have been given authority over a good portion of our ministry. Presently, my children are utilizing their gifts in moderation with wisdom. But at first, they had utilized the gift of tongue, prophecy, spiritual insight, casting out demons, interpretation of tongue, healing and so forth. They were especially excellent in the area where they prophesy as they see the Lord with deep spiritual awakening. My children are a spiritually blessing influencing many saints. They are touching the heartstring of many saints.

Ju Eun had just graduated high school. She has musical talent playing various kinds of instruments. She also drums very well. Beside playing musical instruments, she is utilized as a minister in our church. God's awesome power was performed through my family during the many oversea conferences. Many various oversea churches and places are continuously requesting us to hold further conferences. At first, we had held conferences with only the Korean churches abroad, but now, we are casting the holy fire to the indigenous churches in America, The Republic of Austria, Asia, Africa, and many other various countries. My daughter, Ju Eun, had majored in applied music and drumming. After one year in university, she has now admitted herself into seminary school. She is being trained as a minister and she is glorifying God.

To come this far, Ju Eun, had to go through many small and large trials. Even though she had received many gifts, talent, and spiritual power, she had often faced many events but had a hard time handling those events as a high school student in her young age. I have utilized many congregational members to minister to other people. But I had intently utilized, Ju Eun, the most. When I had utilized, Ju Eun, to minister

to people, she had proceeded the work without any problems. She would finish gracefully as the people were blessed. But whenever I had utilized other congregational members, some of them created problem after problem. Some of these congregational members would even speak false prophecy, making their own groups, and in the worst case, they would leave the church. They would present themselves as obedient members in front of their pastor who is myself, but behind my back, they were filled with their own selfish interests and thoughts. I have often experienced that these types of people would shake the weaker faith congregational members. Once, the Lord's church was filled with people possessed with spiritual power, and these people from throughout the country had claimed they were all prayer warriors.

page 135

But because they all had different thinking, I had to experience countless difficulties and trials. Even though they had left the Lord's church, I am still thankful for them because they once was members of the Lord's Church and had prayed with us. From the bottom of my heart, I want them to be blessed and do well.

I personally trust, Ju Eun, as a minister not just because she is my daughter. Presently, she is leading the prayer group for middle school students, high school and young adults. As an assisting teacher, she is helping the Sunday school class, middle school and high school students to pray intently after the Sunday church service. A prayer group will consist about three to four hours of prayer time. She prevents them from going to the bathroom when they begin praying. She trains them to pray out loud in unison. She puts them into a intense praying training. Sometimes, the adults desire to participate, but she will not let them participate with the children and young adults. This prayer group is only allowed for children to young adults to participate who are already determined to carry out a long duration of prayer time. Due to the children and the young adults' determination, their parents were greatly challenged to pray. Therefore, when these young children pray, their parents are also praying until they are finished with their prayer. Now, in order for, Ju Eun, to be utilized even more greatly, I am utilizing her in moderation. The only days or occasions I would utilize her are such as special summer and winter conferences. At those conferences, Ju Eun, would testify about heaven and hell and then minister in the gift of prophecy and spiritual insight.

Philippians 1:9-11 And this I pray, that your love may abound still more and more in knowledge and all discernment, **10** that you may approve the things that are excellent, that you may be sincere and without offense till the day of Christ, **11** being filled with the fruits of righteousness which *are* by Jesus Christ, to the glory and praise of God.

page 136

8. Devil's Direct Attack

Revelation 2:10 *“Don’t be afraid of what you are about to suffer. The devil will throw some of you into prison to test you. You will suffer for ten days. But if you remain faithful even when facing death, I will give you the crown of life.”*

Sister Sung Sook and Heh Young

Sister Heh Young is originally from South Jeolla GwangJu province. She had received the gift of interpretation of tongue. But after attending our church, her spiritual eyes unveiled even more deeply. She had always hung out with Ju Eun. From her past, she had many heart aching wounds. So the Lord had pity on her and He granted her with abundant holy gifts such as tongues, interpretation of tongue and the holy dance. She could danced pretty well in the spirit.

In the Lord’s church, the men are ministered by my son Joseph and Brother Haak Sung most of times. The women are ministered by Ju Eun, Sister Heh Young and Sung Sook most of times. When the other congregation members ministered, sometimes they got into spiritual confusion and disorder. When disorder occurred, through Ju Eun and Joseph, the certain confusing situations would come under order as they would use their gift of discerning spirits. The Lord granted my children with most abundant holy gifts and discerning spirit to balance out our ministry. There were times when people doubted and said, “Pastor is favoring his children just because they are his children”. But at the end of the day, through my children’s accurate spiritual discernment and abundant fruit, it was proved that I was not just favoring them when it comes to using people to discern the spiritual realm.

page 137

As my children have positioned themselves firmly by balancing themselves physically and spiritually, they now have the ability to diagnose the adult congregation’s spiritual state and then advise them with the word of God. The adult congregation who used to treat them with envy and jealousy now treats them respectfully. Daily, I operate our ministry utilizing my children who have their spiritual eyes unveiled and the congregation members who possess the holy gifts. As I lead the ministry in this way, many unexpected events and various types of unique variables occur. During those time, whenever believers from the outside visit our church or whether they are with people I am holding revival meeting abroad with, instantly, many people receive their spiritual eyes opened as I prayed over them. This news of receiving opened spiritual eyes spreaded very quickly. When people flocked into our church and as I prayed over them, various kinds of outcome or side effect arose. It was due to their nature/personality/character geared with the gift. Therefore many variables arose. Since then, I restrained myself from imparting too much gifts. Moreover, the evil spirits had targeted and entered into the people with the gifts and whose eyes were spiritually opened. From the most lowest ranking weaker evil spirits up to the army of first and higher ranking evil spirits, they all entered into people’s body. The people with the more important work came the more stronger army of evil spirits attacking and entering into their bodies. It was very difficult and painful for me to cast out the evil spirits. I am unable to properly express the long and difficult experiences in performing deliverances.

When our spiritual eyes were opened, new grace and gifts were granted to us. The Lord tested our faith and He had desired to give us new experiences. We realized His intention later on. We had frequently and especially battled many maiden evil spirits. Therefore, we were getting sick of this particular demon. Many more congregation members were receiving the opening of their spiritual eyes. It was not just only our church congregation members having their spiritual eyes opened but many people visiting from outside were having their spiritual eyes opened. Since then, our ministry has quickly spread outside our borders.

page 138

The range of our ministry gradually extended and became varied. I felt that I needed to adapt. Also, there were many things that I had to restrain from.

The Lord's Church exposes the identity of Satan and his forces. Our church cast out demons as well. Therefore, the forces of Satan flocked in to our church day and night. First of all, these forces of demon mainly targeted my children and other congregational members who had their spiritual eyes opened. These demons brought spiritual confusion into them.

One day, on a particular night service, the maiden evil spirit primarily targeted toward sister Sung Sook and manifested through her (This maiden evil spirit originated from a Korean folk tale). This maiden evil spirit has an appearance that we have seen from TV and movies before. This maiden evil spirit had dressed itself up with a traditional Korean style jacket and dress. It had long fluttering black hair which came down to the end of its long dress. The edge of her outer eyes were slanted upward. As it opened its mouth, It exposed sharp pointy fangs similar to that of a vampire. There were bloodstain around its eyes and mouth. Its long and sharp fingernails could scratch anything. When it grotesquely laughed, our bodies became covered with goose bumps. Sister Sung Sook were hurt by many people and she was characteristically weak. Therefore, she still had many areas to be healed. The demon skillfully used her hurt and trampled on her mentality and her body. The demons utilized her past hurt which produced her weak will for their benefit.

page 139

"I will kill all of you! I will kill this bitch and drag her to hell!" In the middle of worship and praise, sister Sung Sook violently cursed and cursed without ceasing. It was very hard for us to endure listening to such words. Of course, it was not sister Sung Sook herself speaking but the demon manifesting through her lips. Sister Sung Sook's body was all twisted. She stared with slanted evil eyes and she scratched her own face with her finger nails. Then she began to pull her hair out.

I was very shocked so I ran down from the pulpit and shouted. "Lord's Church saints! What are you doing? Hurry and grab sister Sung Sook's hands! Hurry, what are you waiting for!" Since it happened within a split second, the church members just looked with an absent mind. Sister Sung Sook was beat up by the demon helplessly.

All of sister Sung Sook's thoughts, mind, and will were completely seized by the evil spirit. Her scratched face was bleeding. Her condition was unspeakably terrible. The demon kept her eyes closed and it completely shut her mouth so that she could not speak any word. She could not distinguish any words rationally. For over three hours, the evil spirit spoke and shrieked and it sounded very grotesque. As I stood and watched next to sister Sung Sook who was seized by evil spirit, she looked so pitiful and pathetic. She had lived a very complicated life that created many hurts. But when she came to the Lord's church and received spiritual gifts and as her spiritual eyes opened, the evil spirits did not leave sister Sung Sook alone.

Once again, I heard a rough and violent voice from sister Sung Sook (Grotesque laugh). "Hey you stupids! You did not expect this, right? You fools! Go ahead and try to cast me out! You retards! You did not know this, right? (stick it's tongue out)" As it was sticking it's tongue out, it made provoking remarks and actions. It continuously tried to irritate us.

page 140

Some of the church members grabbed sister Sung Sook's arms, her wrists and her ankles restraining her from the shaking. Next to Sister Sung Sook and the church members were a pile of her pulled out hair. Her face was still bleeding from her self inflicted scratches. Then suddenly, many maiden looking evil spirits appeared. Even the evil spirits have rank and file. As we began deliverance, the Lord granted us the knowledge to know their strength, weaknesses and ranks. We have yet to receive the discernment to know the evil spirit's spiritual ranking level. This particular maiden evil spirit was ranked at level 3 which meant it had powerful strength. However, beside the maiden evil spirit, many numerous lower ranking evil spirits were inside Sister Sung Sook. Right before me and before my eyes was the scene of one of my congregation member being seized by the evil spirits. This is the reality of my difficult ministry.

I thought to myself, 'In such as a situation as this, the most important thing is the person's will power. But her will power was seized by the evil spirits and now what do I do?' I did not know what to do. But with a brave heart, I began to perform deliverance. All the other congregation members began their special prayer mode. Joseph and Ju Eun assisted me by my side.

"Satan! In the Mighty Name of Jesus Christ, I command you to go! Holy Fire!" We shouted without ceasing. The demons shrieked and screamed loudly. Sister Sung Sook convulsed for hours. I had not know how much time passed.

I had a thought to worry. 'Oh, what kind of service is this? How am I going to continue in such a difficult ministry as this? But, although, I was worrying on the inside, I could not show it to the congregation members. However, first priority was to restore Sister Sung Sook back to her normal condition.

page 141

After a few hours have passed by, the evil spirits were cast out. She was restored and she was able to hold a normal conversation. Her eyes and mouth had been seized by the evil spirits. When the deliverance of Sister Sung Sook concluded, I heard a loud scream from the other side of the sanctuary.

“(Shrieking) Heheheheheeee! Hey you retards! Seize me if you can! (sneered)”

“What? What on earth is this?”

Recently, an eighth grader girl named Heh Young had her spiritual eyes open at the Lord’s church. This girl was having the same symptoms as Sister Sung Sook had when she was seized by the evil spirits. This particular maiden evil spirit and the many number of its subordinates had entered into Sister Heh Young. Sister Heh Young had severe seizure symptoms and she was in great torment. When I saw her, my jaw had dropped. Sister Heh Yong began pulling her hair out with all her strength. She began scratching her face with her fingernails. Sister Heh Young had a lot of big and small hurts during the process of growing up. Moreover, she had a weak will power as well.

In a loud voice, I shouted out to the young adults. “All of you young adults! Go grab sister Heh Young’s wrist! Something terrible will happen if you leave her alone like that! Hurry, hurry!” Congregation members divided themselves into two groups and performed deliverance on Sister Sung Sook and Sister Heh Young. Once we begin a deliverance on someone, it always took at least five to six hours. Sister Heh Young is pretty and has a look of meekness. But I could not find any of those characteristics in her but instead, her appearance transformed into a creepy and scary maiden evil spirit. With a poisonous look on her face, she went crazy. Sister Heh Young’s eyes changed to that of the eyes of the maiden evil spirit. They were unbelievably scary and looked bloodthirsty. My body was covered with goose bumps.

page 142

Whenever the church members who were grabbing Sister Heh Yong’s hands loosened their grip even for a moment or if they took their eyes off of her, she would pull her hair and scratch her face severely.

“Hey! Pay attention! Otherwise, Sister Heh Young will seriously hurt herself! I shouted many times. In a loud voice, I shouted, “Sister Heh Young! Get back to your senses! Sister Sung Sook, get back to your senses! You must pray in tongue inside your mind and please ask the Lord to help you!” Hurry!” Sister Sung Sook and Heh Young tried to resist as they prayed in tongue. They were able to resist only for only a moment. They were seized by the powerful ones. The demons completely used their weaknesses. When Sister Heh Young was delivered from the evil spirits, they had re-entered into Sister Sung Sook. When the evil spirits were casted out from Sister Sung Sook, those expelled ones re-entered into Sister Heh Young’s body. I continuously went back and force between Sister Sung Sook and Heh Young to perform deliverance. But this had exhausted me. I could not see the end of this

deliverance. And due to such spiritual warfare, my body, mind and soul grew really weary.

The ministry of casting out demons is like a low profile job if I could compare it to the world's standard. So, I performed deliverance in turn as I went back and forth between Sister Sung Sook and Heh Young. I was able to gradually expel the evil spirits out, but they were very powerful and they had only reacted slightly. This particular night service was held in such a fashion and this service lasted all night long. Especially on this day, on this Saturday night, we started the night service at 8 pm but it had finished until Sunday 10:30 am the next morning.

page 143

Including myself, the other congregation members had proclaimed the word of God in faith, had bound the evil spirits in the name of Jesus, and we had used our method to crush the evil spirits with the authority and power of the Holy Spirit. But perhaps, our spiritual authority/power was lacking. We had grown weary. We tried and mobilized all kinds of methods but nothing really worked well. We were performing deliverance until Sunday, 10:30 am the next day. We then started our Sunday service at 11 am again. But the evil spirits within Sister Sung Sook and Heh Young began to stir up again. So the congregation members urgently divided themselves into two groups again. We then began to perform deliverance. The time had passed quickly and we realized it was already passed 5 PM. The evil spirits did not give us any time to rest, eat, or sleep. Without knowing when it will conclude, we fought the spiritual battle endlessly.

No matter how much we insistently asked and pleaded to the Lord, HE did not respond or show up. Therefore we felt very regrettable.

The Lord then spoke to us with only His voice, "Continue to fight only with your faith to the end!"

That was the only words He gave. Our physical bodies grew so weary that we felt vegetated. Many times, God had handled our faith in this way. He had taken us to another higher spiritual level. But since we were not aware of our schooling, it was very cruel and difficult for us.

page 144

Hebrews 10:35-3 *So do not throw away this confident trust in the Lord. Remember the great reward it brings you!***36** *Patient endurance is what you need now, so that you will continue to do God's will. Then you will receive all that he has promised. 37 "For in just a little while, the Coming One will come and not delay. 38 And my righteous ones will live by faith. But I will take no pleasure in anyone who turns away."***39** *But we are not like those who turn away from God to their own destruction. We are the faithful ones, whose souls will be saved.*

1 Timothy 6:12 Fight the good fight for the true faith. Hold tightly to the eternal life to which God has called you, which you have confessed so well before many witnesses.

Joint operation

Ecclesiastes 4:9-12 Two people are better off than one, for they can help each other succeed. **10** If one person falls, the other can reach out and help. But someone who falls alone is in real trouble. **11** Likewise, two people lying close together can keep each other warm. But how can one be warm alone? **12** A person standing alone can be attacked and defeated, but two can stand back-to-back and conquer. Three are even better, for a triple-braided cord is not easily broken.

Because of Sister Sung Sook and Heh Young's demonized condition, my son Joseph, Haak Sung and my daughter Ju Eun was urgently utilized. Ju Eun was especially close to Sister Sung Sook and Heh Young. They would hang out together and converse on many spiritual subjects. Therefore, they had spiritual intimacy. My daughter Ju Eun then approached me and whispered into my ear.

page 145

"Dad, the forces of the evil spirit within them is enormous and very powerful! The number of them are beyond our imagination. Therefore, dad, you must be very careful as well! With the name of the Lord, you must perform the deliverance in a loud and strong voice. Alright?"

So I asked her, "Ju Eun, I am not able to see anything right now. Do you want to perform the deliverance yourself?" Ju Eun answered, "Ok. Dad, I will try." Since Ju Eun has her spiritual eyes opened, she was able to see all the things that were occurring and therefore, she was able to handle the situation as she handled the evil spirits. At once, she placed Sister Heh Young's head on her thigh and she lightly patted her cheeks. She whispered into her ear.

"Heh Young! It is I, siser Ju Eun. Since your eyes and mouth are seized by the evil spirits, I know that you can not see nor speak. But you can hear, right? Listen very carefully. First of all, pray to the Lord in tongue! Then the Lord will help you!"

Ju Eun hugged Heh Young all by herself and then made all the evil spirits turn into ashes. She had performed the deliverance for a long time. Joseph had also performed the deliverance on Sister Sung Sook intensively and he casted all the evil spirits out. Such similar events repeated for several months and it occurred many times. It did not matter when. It would happen on the weekdays, weekends, and either during the day or night. For more than three years, almost every single day, we had to deal with such events. Whenever this occurred, our church members would seek the help from Joseph and Ju Eun intensively. Moreover, whenever our church people faced similar situations, it did not matter if my children were eating a meal, sleeping or studying at the school. The church members would send a text message through their phones telling them to come as soon as possible and help. They would urge my children to help.

page 146

Since our church performs nightly powerful spiritual services, many spiritual things have frequently occurred just as I have described. We have thoroughly prepared ourselves separating the church members into two groups as one group sits next to Sister Heh Young and the other group with Sister Sung Sook. This was done just in case they were demonized.

On one particular day, the evil spirits had once again entered into Sister Heh Young. Deaconess Shin was sitting behind her watching without giving much thought. But in that moment, the evil spirits within Sister Heh Young rolled her eyeballs upward and evilly stared at Deaconess Shin. Sister Heh Young screamed at Deaconess Shin in a very loud voice "(Hissing) What are you looking! Deaconess Shin, I will kill you! What are you looking at!"

Deaconess Shin was startled and screamed, "Oh my! Ugh!"

Deaconess Shin was so frightened, she ran to one of the corners in the church sanctuary. After this event, Deaconess Shin did not want to come near Sister Heh Young. She was very frightened of her.

My son, Joseph and Ju Eun took Sister Heh Young under their care and casted the demons out. But Sister Heh Young's body had weakened greatly as she was harassed by the evil spirits during this long period. Even, Ju Eun and Joseph had weakened physically as they had to continuously cast out the demons out of her. As Sister Heh Young cried clinging on to Ju Eun, she asked, "Sister Ju Eun, what should I do? Why are the evil spirits attacking me only?"

Jun Eun comforted her as she said, "Sister Heh Young, it will be alright. Do not worry for the Lord is with us. You will soon be well."

I watched Ju Eun and Heh Young comforting each other in faith as they both cried holding on to each other.

Just in case there were to be any unexpected occurrences, I was always prepared. I would always observe the church congregation intensely. The ministry in which we operate has been granted to our church team members. I know that it is our calling granted by God. I know it is only a preview of the type of ministry that we are going to do as we travel around the world.

page 147

I believe that God will powerfully raise my children and my church congregation to use them as fire ministers during this end of the age. I believe that God will utilize them to spread the Holy Fire. Within the difficult circumstances, the process of spiritual nurturing my children and helping them to receive the different variety of gifts was very cumbersome. There were so many times that I had suffered as my

heart ached. But now, my children are ministering to the poor souls who are oppressed by the evil spirits. As I watch them perform ministry that pleases the Lord, I am filled with joy in which I can not express enough. I praise the Lord with a thanksgiving heart and I give the glory to Him.

Even the pastor who are known for their faith and spirituality avoid this type of ministry that has been given to us. But I would have never imagined or even dreamed about that my children would be traveling all over the world operating in ministry.

Even when my son, Joseph, and my daughter, Ju Eun was sleeping soundly, they would without hesitation get up half a sleep to diagnose and perform deliverance to the church members who would be manifesting.

Philippians 1:29 *For you have been given not only the privilege of trusting in Christ but also the privilege of suffering for him.*

page 148

9. A Maiden Evil Spirit Enters Into Ju Eun

Proverbs 16:18 *Pride goes before destruction, and haughtiness before a fall.*

When it comes to my children's faith, I used to be very prideful and confident. But, unexpectedly, a very dangerous event began to occur with them. Joseph and Ju Eun has their spirituality opened very deeply over all the others. Moreover, they both had a very strong will. They were always trained to discern the spiritual things with prayer and the Word. So, without me realizing, I was spiritually prideful and I had become a conceited person. To break my prideful and conceited way of thinking, the Lord handled my children Joseph and Ju Eun.

It seemed like the Lord said, 'Look very carefully, Joseph and Ju Eun are no different.'

When it came to my children's faith and spiritual gifts, I was filled with pride and conceited thoughts. Then the devil came and took advantage of my gap and the Lord allowed me to observe my children as they can be demonized as the others. When my daughter, Ju Eun, was demonized, she had especially cursed more violently than when Sister Sung Sook or Heh Young were demonized. Ju Eun cursed without hesitation.

The evil spirits inside Ju Eun shrieked and shouted, "I will kill, Ju Eun, this bitch! I will not fail to take her to hell! Hey you stupids, how can all of you be so stupid! Hehehehehehhhh!!"

Every cursed word in the vocabulary came out of Ju Eun's mouth as the evil spirits spoke through her. She was not my adorable daughter anymore. A miserable scene

was unfolded right in front of my eyes. I was greatly shocked as I witnessed what had happened.

page 149

“What on earth? How could my daughter become like this? Ju Eun! Ju Eun! Come back to your senses! Hurry, open up your eyes! Hurry, open up your eyes! Hurry!”

It did not matter how loudly I shouted, Ju Eun was not able to understand me. She violently attacked and abused herself. She grabbed her hair and scratched her face. The boldness in casting demons out of Sister Heh Young and Sister Sung Sook was no longer there. I was now witnessing Ju Eun being seized by the forces of the evil spirits as she rolled around the floor. Her appearance was very unkempt and messy.

“Oh! This can’t happen! Oh, how on the earth? Ahhh, I have greatly let my guard down!”

After a while, Sister Heh Young and Sister Sung Sook was now repeating their previous demonization. They were both acting up again as the evil spirits began to manifest. This time, a greater number of evil spirits and even larger sized demons were disclosed. Since this occurred during normal service, the congregation were in confusion and did not know what to do. Ahhh! Parents who have demonized children must share a heart like mine!

Matthew 15:22 *A Gentile woman who lived there came to him, pleading, “Have mercy on me, O Lord, Son of David! For my daughter is possessed by a demon that torments her severely.”*

Matthew 17:15-16 *“Lord, have mercy on my son. He has seizures and suffers terribly. He often falls into the fire or into the water. 16 So I brought him to your disciples, but they couldn’t heal him.”*

page 150

My daughter Ju Eun, Sister Heh Young and Sung Sook were having an intimate spiritual conversation. In the middle of the conversation, a maiden evil spirit disguised as Jesus appeared. They were deceived and was seized by the evil spirit. When I approached my daughter to perform deliverance, she raised her hands and rushed to scratch me.

“Do not come close to me! You bastard Pastor Kim! Do not come close! If you do, I will kill you!”

My congregation used to minister to people by forming into two groups. But now they had to formed into three groups to minister. Many events like this occur during the services. Their wills had already been taken over by the evil spirits and their bodies were moving according to the demands of the evil spirits.. Now, we know the reason

why insane people wonder around the streets. It is because they have been taken over by the evil spirits.

Even though Ju Eun, Sister Sung Sook and Sister Heh Young had their spiritual eyes opened, the Lord had taught me that these gifted people could easily be in error if they fail to properly discern the spiritual. Moreover, we learned that in managing the spiritual gifts in the proper way would be very difficult. When it comes to engaging in the spiritual warfare against the evil spirit, we must not do it superficially/shalowness. When we handle the evil spirits, we must powerfully bind them and cast them all out.

page 151

The Unison of Evil Spirits

Many times, the evil spirits within Ju Eun, Sister Heh Young, and Sung Sook united themselves to create a stronger defense so it would be difficult for them to get expelled. So in order for them to stay inside their bodies, they utilized many types of strategies and tactics. When they strategized, our ministry team had gotten confused. The evil spirits' strategy was to speak like my daughter Ju Eun whenever I would approach closer to her in order to perform deliverance.

"Dad! It is me, Ju Eun! The evil spirits are all out now! My arm and wrist are hurting, please let go of them! I am back to my senses!"

So I let go of her and said, "Oh, ok. Now you are back to your senses!"

But as soon as I let go of her hands, Ju Eun would scream very loudly as the evil spirits inside her would make Ju Eun grab her own hair and scratch her own face. So I yelled out to others, "Hurry! Grab her! Oh..I was deceived!...."

We were repeatedly deceived. We were deceived many times by the demons. Furthermore, the evil spirits knew how people can become emotionally intimate with one another. So the evil spirits would take advantage of our emotional weaknesses. The evil spirits within these three sisters called each other's name and communicated. "Sister Sun Sook and Heh Yong! Hurry, come over here!"

They constantly communicated in such a way to deceive us making us think the three young ladies had returned to their senses. These evil spirits tried to scatter our faith attempting to make us drop our guard. Through Sister Heh Yong's mouth, the demons would make the ladies call upon each other. "Sister Ju Eun! Sister Sung Sook!"

Sister Sung Sook called out for Heh Yong and Ju Eun and responded and communicated normally and tenderly. They even laughed out loud many times. "But their laughing had sounded eerie.

page 152

One particular day, after I had performed deliverance on all the visitors that were visiting from the other parts of South Korea, I began to pray. It was about 4 am. My daughter, Ju Eun, got very tired so she went home earlier to bed around 10 PM. But, at daybreak, she had come back to church.

As she opened the church entrance door, she said, "Dad! Save me! The evil spirits are trying to kill me! Dad! Hurry and help!" Then she fell on her face. In that moment, I thought my heart had stopped and I loudly cried out.

"Ju Eun! What happened? Why did you come here? I thought you were going to sleep?"

Ju Eun's face had a few fingernailed scratch marks and her hair was tangled. She looked messed up. Later on I had found out that she had engaged in a battle with top ranking powerful maiden evil spirit. But since she could not fight off with her faith alone, she had come back to church. This top ranked maiden evil spirit did not give up on Ju Eun. It had followed her with its subordinates. They had formed into a flock and had entered into Ju Eun's body. My daughter has a strong and tough personality who is good at driving out any evil spirits that are in her way. Even though she was strong and tough, when the powerful evil spirits attacked her, all her consciousness was seized by it. The force of the evil spirit blocked her eyes, mouth, and ears. I did not know any other countermeasures except to perform deliverance with the Holy Fire that was given to me by the Holy Spirit. As I was performing deliverance on her, a low ranking evil spirits attached itself to me. So it took a long time for me to get rid of the evil spirits that had attached themselves to me.

Colossians 2:8 *Don't let anyone capture you with empty philosophies and high-sounding nonsense that come from human thinking and from the spiritual powers of this world, rather than from Christ.*

page 153

Colossians 2:20-22 *You have died with Christ, and he has set you free from the spiritual powers of this world. So why do you keep on following the rules of the world, such as, 21 "Don't handle! Don't taste! Don't touch!"? 22 Such rules are mere human teachings about things that deteriorate as we use them.*

People generally think only through proven science. They say that we can be cured in all things. Even if humans obtain new knowledge and accumulate their studies with new scientific findings, the original problem cannot be solved which is spiritual. In the physical world, the root of all problems are spiritual. What you see is not everything, therefore, we must know that the spiritual realm cannot be approached with the science of the world. All humanism such as pride/boasting and such knowledge as science will eventually become like dust. We must realize what we see is not everything.

1 Corinthians 2:13,14 *When we tell you these things, we do not use words that come from human wisdom. Instead, we speak words given to us by the Spirit, using the Spirit's words to explain spiritual truths. 14 But people who aren't spiritual can't receive these truths from God's Spirit. It all sounds foolish to them and they can't understand it, for only those who are spiritual can understand what the Spirit means.*

page 154

The Reality of The Holy Spirit Dance

Psalms 144:1 *Praise the LORD, who is my rock. He trains my hands for war and gives my fingers skill for battle.*

Psalms 30:11,12 *You have turned my mourning into joyful dancing. You have taken away my clothes of mourning and clothed me with joy, 2 that I might sing praises to you and not be silent. O LORD my God, I will give you thanks forever!*

Psalms 148:12-14 *Both young men and young women, old men and children. 13 Let them all praise the name of the LORD. For his name is very great; his glory towers over the earth and heaven! 14 He has made his people strong, honoring his faithful ones— the people of Israel who are close to him.*

The book of Genesis tells us about the creation of all things in the universe and the beginning of the all things. We praise and worship Trinity God for His marvelous work and amazing power.

page 155

The book of Revelation tells us about the end of the world. The book of Revelation unfolds the second coming of Jesus and the heavenly life of worshiping/praising by His chosen people. Continued eternal praise and worship of our creator God is what creation must do and it is their purpose. We must praise and worship God through our voice, body gesture, and with the whole heart, spirit, and soul. In heaven, the saved saints and angels are always praising and worshiping God. When we especially realize and understand God's sacrificial work and the power of salvation that has saved the sinful people, there is nothing that will stop us from praising and worshiping Him.

My wife, Joseph, Joo Eun and myself, the four of us started our church. From the inception of the church, my family and I have requested numerous times asking God to help us to praise and worship Him specifically. Our requests and prayer have accumulated and at the beginning of 2005, the fruit of our prayers had begun to bore. In the year 2005, our spiritual eyes had begun to be opened. But it was in 2003 the Holy Spirit had first moved the hands of my wife. She was able to feel the sensation and movement even to the end of her fingertips. Since that was our first spiritual experience, we were so amazed. We had never experienced such things. We were shocked as our body parts would move by an unknown power.

There were many times in which my wife had asked God to grant her power. "Lord! Grant me power!"

The Lord then granted her with the Holy dance. However, what crossed my mind was a bit of fear and curiosity. But as my wife and I had opened our hearts up even more, the Holy Spirit came upon us even more precisely. As the anointing became more powerful, the various beautiful body movements of the hands and feet manifested with a greater degree of speed.

page 156

My wife was the first one in our family and church to receive the holy dance gift. A few days later, I slowly began to dance in the spirit. As our hands and body began to slowly and incrementally be moved by the Holy Spirit, the Lord told us that this was the Holy Spirit dance. Therefore, we call these movements or dance the Holy Spirit dance. But when we call it the Holy Spirit dance, most people have a negative and reluctant feeling about it and I do not know exactly why. But even for myself, I at first had an extreme bias perspective of it. Moreover, in the past, the many people had associated the content of the Holy Spirit dance to a cult and this may have been one of the reasons why people had a negative view on the Holy Spirit dance. Nevertheless, I am fully aware of the negative image and false prejudices of the Holy Spirit dance which can be wrongly associated with the cults.

My wife and I were reluctant to receive the gift of the Holy Spirit dance since we did not have a good impression or thought about it. But the Lord had worked precisely with us through the Holy Spirit dance. When typical churches or lay believers express their negative opinion toward us, we are able to understand them because we ourselves once thought and felt as they do.

At first, all we did was to entrust ourselves to the Lord as we prayed. The movement first started at the tip of our fingers and it developed throughout the rest of our body parts. Since we did not know at first that it was the Holy Spirit's method to touch His people in a certain way, we shouted, "Depart from me Satan!"

We had shouted for a long period. However, the more we prayed, the more smoother the movements had become. The advanced movements of the Holy Spirit dance had moved to the other parts of our bodies. We had experienced this process for a long time. During some durations, the Holy Spirit had only moved our fingers for a few months. It was an incremental repetition of learning.

Through the Holy Spirit hand movement, we were able to deeply enter the Lord's presence each time. Eventually, we had come before the throne of God. The Holy Spirit dance moved in various ways and new movements unfolded depending on the tempo and rhythm of the worship music.

page 157

After many steps and stages, unique and special movements were continuously present based on what type of worship song was playing. There were dance movements such as ballet, the dance of light, the dance of glory, the dance of healing, the dance of suffering and many more. There were numerous styles and types of dances that I lost count. Unimaginably smooth and powerful movements were achieved. At the end, through the holy dance, powerful healing, deliverance, tongue, interpretation, discerning spirit and etc manifested in a concrete way.

A particular pastor from the city of Jeollanam-do Guangzhou suffered from scoliosis. He came to the Lord's church and received the gift of holy dance which was imparted by my wife. After the nightly prayer service, while he was driving back to his hometown of Guangzhou, his twisted muscle and nervous system had cured from the holy dance. He said it was an amazing experience and he was so thankful. Through the gift of the holy dance, the various ways of healing and the work of the Holy Spirit manifests on a daily basis. Some healings and work are joy, healing of wounded hearts, thick presence of God leading deeper into His presence, powerful prayer and etc. Therefore, our church always shines His light. In the Lord's church, the youth group, the young adults, the men and women graciously dance in the Spirit. Moreover, our Sunday school children can Holy Spirit dance as well. The more we open our hearts, the more the Lord provides us with new various and powerful strength for us.

Psalms 144:1 Praise the LORD, who is my rock. He trains my hands for war and gives my fingers skill for battle.

page 158

God had led us to perform spiritual warfare through the Holy Spirit hand movements. We realized that the gift of Holy Spirit hand movements were a powerful weapon that we could utilize to attack the evil spirits in a powerful way during prayer time. There were times when we could not pray in tongue or vocally and when that occurred, through the holy dance movements, which is a prayer through our bodies, God led us to victory. When we do the holy dance, fireballs shoot out like bullets toward the demons and attack them. The fireballs were accurately hitting the targets which were demons.

Whenever a new holy dance movement developed, that particular new movement would sometimes repeat for several months. But sometimes, the several new movements developed at once. In the Lord's church, most of the members had no experience in dancing. But through the Holy dance, they are always tasting true joy and happiness. And whenever the people danced in the holy dance, a more of powerful energy of Holy Spirit and other various types of gifts would manifest. Whenever people from the outside would visit our church, we exercise all our effort to impart the Holy dance gift so that they may experience it daily for themselves. At the Lord's church, the people routinely experience the Holy fire, Holy electricity, Holy dance, and many more other special gifts. We always worship and have service as in the midst of a festival. The Holy Spirit pours down various and unique kinds of Holy dance movements. Depending on the person's nature, temperaments, and

personality, the Holy Spirit will grant particular movements. But sometimes, the Holy Spirit may grant unique and special kinds of movements regardless of the person's personality and nature.

The forces of the evil spirits challenged by blocking our joyful worship, praise and dance to give glory to God. The evil spirits degenerate the movements of the Holy dance by inserting twisted movements that did not match the worship songs. There was a time in which we were confused due to a situation.

page 159

At first, since we were ignorant and did not know the reason, we were in confusion. But through the discerning of spirit, the Lord precisely disclosed their identities. Even when we had committed an exceedingly small sin and did not properly repent, without fail, we were attacked by the evil spirits. While dancing, a person who had committed a sin and who had not properly repented suddenly fell screaming to the floor.

Sometimes, the evil spirits would subject the people to dance twirling in a circle so they can hurt themselves. When Jesus and the Holy Spirit grants us the gift of the Holy dance, He brings our movements by granting us small and precise movements so we do not become shocked or apprehensive. The people are to adjust and adapt to God but by His grace, He is the one adjusting Himself to us as He approaches us with His gifts. He approaches very slowly.

When it comes to the work and gifts of the Holy Spirit, many Christians have an infinite of different ideas, thoughts, and what they desire. In most cases, the people are seized by prejudice, rationalization, stubbornness, and self righteousness. If the works or gifts are not scriptural, people tend to harshly treat it as a third class rated novel. Sadly, as a result, instead of receiving the spiritual gifts from the Holy Spirit and experiencing a more intimate relationship with God, their relationship with God is actually furthering apart. In many different churches, having programs and events are very popular. In fact, most of such churches are very accustomed to not having the manifestation of the Holy Spirit. Therefore, many believers from such churches become shocked, confused, and they consider it too extreme and as a result would end up persecuting the church which manifests spiritual power. When it comes to understanding someone, there is a big difference between how the bible gives direction and how we discern with our own thoughts.

page 160

There are many works left to be done by the church. There are works or things that we have yet to accomplish and achieve. Within our walk and lives, there are many things that we must still obtain and there are things that we are to be involved with and not involved with. Although we are to desire the spiritual gifts, prophecy, and having our spiritual eyes open, we must not be so caught up with it. For example, even though you may desire to prophesy or listen to certain prophecy, you must not be so consumed with it. Do not let your heart be stolen and so consumed. With

people and in most instances, when their shortcoming of personality and character are exposed or disclosed, rather than humbling themselves to be corrected, they attempt to protect their shortcoming, personality, and faults. Moreover, some leaders justify their position or argument by saying it is proven by their quantity or size of their churches. The demons are able to deceive and delude the believers even within the churches. A great danger is when someone's faith becomes stronger, as they experience many more spiritual things, and as they go deeper into the spiritual realm, one can become prideful thinking they are better than others. Such a person can end up becoming an exhibitionist.

"I am unique! I have crossed the red sea. I am different somehow."

When such a person begins to think this way, they have reached a very dangerous state.

These days, I often hear people boasting of themselves by saying that he/she has prayed tens of thousands of hours and have fasted 40 days several times. This is but a sugar coated story to deceive and cheat innocent believers.

We are not to boast and act as some judge by advising people what to do. But instead, I wished we would possess a tender and pitiful heart toward others. We must have humble attitude serving others.

page 161

Philippians 2:2-5 Then make me truly happy by agreeing wholeheartedly with each other, loving one another, and working together with one mind and purpose. **3** Don't be selfish; don't try to impress others. Be humble, thinking of others as better than yourselves. **4** Don't look out only for your own interests, but take an interest in others, too. **5** You must have the same attitude that Christ Jesus had.

Due to the remarks of some people, I could not expose the identity of some of the demons in detail in book 5. I feel very regrettable. They negatively attack the Lord's Church stating that our church is obviously dangerous and have the characteristics of a cult. Moreover, they attacked us by stating that our church has no fruit. As a result, book five was published to illustrate our fruit and our prayers answered. Book five specifically illustrates prayers answered by the Lord. Jesus also told me during book five to be more meticulous when writing the identity of the demons for book six. In book six, the members of the Lord's Church engage in spiritual warfare with the demons and their subordinates face to face. There are many parts in book six where the members of the Lord's Church realistically fight against the forces of the demons.

At the completion of book five, I petitioned and pleaded about my current condition and circumstances.

"My beloved Lord! In order to finish book five, please do not allow me to visit hell at least for one full week! Please?"

With the Lord's special consideration, I was able to complete the draft of book five. Writing book five and six took a great length of time. A total of four years. I was very busy and the attacks had hindered my work as the forces of the demons were severe. After I had submitted the manuscript to the book publishing company, Yeh Chan Sa, I was severely attacked by the demons on my way home.

page 162

The distance from Seoul Yongsan to Seo Incheon is about an hour drive. But it took me about three and a half hours. I left about 5 pm and arrived at about 8:30 pm. A dangerous and critical situation continued.

At the nightly prayer service, Jesus came and said, "Pastor Kim, time to visit hell! Now, since you have turned in the manuscript for book five, let us go quickly to hell! Many souls are relying on you! I know that it is hard for you but I want you to endure! You will have great a reward!"

Then He abruptly placed me in hell and disappeared. The instant hell was unfolded in front of my eyes, I could only see darkness. During the church service, the worship song titled, "I will pour down My Spirit upon the last days" rushed out with a fast and cheerful tempo. The church congregation prayed as they shouted out. As usual, I fell on the pulpit and due to the extreme pain, I rolled around pleading to the Lord many times. This time, as I deeply enter into the realm of hell, the worship/praise music and the congregation's prayer began to gradually fade away. At the end, I was not able to hear it at all.

A Domain of Hell With Hand Shaped Blades

"Lord! Ahhh, ugh! Lord, where did you leave me here all by myself? Where am I? Why can't I see anything! Ughhh! How could the Lord leave me here like this? What am I going to do now?"

The screams of the souls in hell sounded miserable and creepy. On top of that, I was standing in the midst of darkness. I was trembling in fear. As the scene unfolded in front of my eyes, I was shocked and felt like fainting.

I began to hear a tremendously loud and thunderous sound of machinery in my ears. There were knife sharpening stones quickly spinning with sparks flying in the air.

page 163

The size of the room was about 3558 sq feet. There were two machinery gear wheels shaped like human palm and fingers. These two machinery gear wheels folded together as two hands and fingers locking together as if someone was about to pray. But between the finger and palm shaped machinery gear wheels were sharp bluish blades. These blades were sharper than the sharpest razor blades. Although it was pitch dark in all directions, I was able to see the reflection of the blades as a red colored light of hellfire came out from one of the pits. The appearance of the blades were very frightening. The blades were very sharp and appeared blue in color. The

two palm shaped machinery gear wheels appeared to be running on its own automatically. These hand shaped machineries repeatedly locked together and then released and opened. At times, the two hand shaped gear wheels pressed together and began to roll. Whenever the machines moved and rolled or when the gears locked, the countless number of souls were sucked into the gear wheels and the souls were chopped as they were only able to scream and shout for a moment.

“Ahhh! Ah! Oh, save me!”

Even though they were in severe pain tormented in death, they cursed and slandered without hesitation.

“I did not know! I said I did not know! Why am I here!”

The most fearful part that shook me was that I was in this scene and it was very vivid!

“Ahhh! What am I going to do? Lord! What do I have to do? Lord! Take me out of this place! Hurry! I am so afraid!”

No matter how loud I cried out and pleaded, the Lord was nowhere to be seen. It was a very frightening experience and I felt like fainting as my whole being shivered. Within that short moment of time, I thought to myself, ‘What if I curse the Lord like souls in hell due to this unbearable pain? What if my lips cuss at God? At least these souls are already dead and in hell. But I had come to this place while I was still alive...’ I did not clearly know why these souls ended up in hell. I did not feel as though I needed to know anyway. Then from somewhere, I heard the voice of the Lord.

page 164

“These are the ones that have cheated on Me. These group of people are pastors whom I have loved and cherished the most. These groups are corrupted saints.”

I sighed, “Ahhh! Oh Lord! What should I do? Ahhh! So many are here! Ahhh! So many people are here! Oh Lord! How did it happened? What is the reason for their corruption to be tormented in here? What on earth.....In what area have they done wrong?”

The people were waiting in line. They were waiting for their turn to be tormented. There was not even the slightest hope left in their eyes and face expression. There was only screaming, pleading, sorrow, and lamentation. I have no other way to describe it.

Suddenly, the Lord spoke loudly in a thunderous voice. “Blaspheming against the Holy Spirit!”

Is committing the sin of blaspheming the Holy Spirit this great and fearful? Within that moment of thought, it was my turn to be tormented. Within a brief instant as the

machineries came with their creepy sound, my soul was thrown into the palm shaped machinery gear wheels. It was faster than a split second and the torment began and I was in excruciating pain. Starting with my toes, the frightening finger shaped blades began to cut me into pieces.

“Ahhh! Ugh! Ah! Lord! Save me! I am so sorry! Lord! Please, I am truly sorry! I will do a better job as a pastor! Please take me out of here!”

The finger shaped machineries began to cut up my body. When the blade came up to my neck, it stopped after cutting my neck half way. The machineries stopped as the blade was stuck in the middle of my neck.

page 165

Loudly, I shouted screaming, “Ahhh! My neck, my neck!” An evil spirit in charge of this particular domain came up and said. “Hahahahaha! Hey Pastor Kim! You bastard! How do you like it? God has forsaken you! You bastard! Therefore, go ahead and curse Him! Hurry! Hahahahaha! Do you know how much difficulties we were going through because of you? You bastard!”

This demon enjoyed watching me tormented. Soon, many evil spirits flocked around me and began to chew on the parts of my flesh which had already been cut off from the torment. They thrust into the parts of my flesh and beat them with conventional tools. My actual body in the church which was on the pulpit rolled in pain. From my eyes, nose, and mouth gushed much saliva and other bodily fluids. My flesh was not in as much pain as my soul but it was very painful regardless.

Matthew 12:31-32 *“So I tell you, every sin and blasphemy can be forgiven—except blasphemy against the Holy Spirit, which will never be forgiven. 32 Anyone who speaks against the Son of Man can be forgiven, but anyone who speaks against the Holy Spirit will never be forgiven, either in this world or in the world to come.*

page 166

Galatian 5:19-21 *When you follow the desires of your sinful nature, the results are very clear: sexual immorality, impurity, lustful pleasures, 20 idolatry, sorcery, hostility, quarreling, jealousy, outbursts of anger, selfish ambition, dissension, division, 21 envy, drunkenness, wild parties, and other sins like these. Let me tell you again, as I have before, that anyone living that sort of life will not inherit the Kingdom of God.*

Revelation 2:23 *I will strike her children dead. Then all the churches will know that I am the one who searches out the thoughts and intentions of every person. And I will give to each of you whatever you deserve.*

Revelation 22:11-12, 15 *Let the one who is doing harm continue to do harm; let the one who is vile continue to be vile; let the one who is righteous continue to live righteously; let the one who is holy continue to be holy.” 12 “Look, I am coming soon, bringing my reward with me to repay all people according to their deeds. 15 Outside*

the city are the dogs—the sorcerers, the sexually immoral, the murderers, the idol worshipers, and all who love to live a lie.

My mind was heavy thinking about the people who are part of the research group for cult studies. They had criticized and commented about the work and manifestation of the Holy Spirit's power in the Lord's Church. In the past, as I had read their articles and notes, I was one who was in agreement and I had used their materials as reference.

page 167

But this group has framed me by writing nasty and rude articles and as a result, I now have a bad reputation. I still have a hard time believing what has happened.

The LORD made me realize that all the things that are occurring around me have the tactic and strategy of satan. He said that the people like the research group for cults can become the devil's perpetrator. These people are not interested in God's fruit nor are they concerned about the prayer answers during our church ministry. God had caused every work of our church ministry to work together for good. Such people are very busy inciting issues of jealousy, killing, judging, and criticism toward one another. These people are forming additional groups and aligning themselves with those who are famous. Due to my insufficient character/personality and weak nature, it was very hard for me to endure such organizations, groups, and pastors who were controlling reporters from behind the scenes. But after I had personally experienced hell, I can now endure them all.

I did not experience hell for a day or two but I had witnessed and experienced the wretched scenes of hell for several years. It was almost a daily experience. If those who criticize me even beat me up as a group in anyway and try to oust me, such physical pain would not even be close to the torment of hell. I am now able to endure without limitations. I am hoping they would even experience hell only one time. These people criticize, and judge and call us everything in the book such as that we are unbiblical, early mysticism, heretics, a new founder of a religious sect, and empiricism. However, it does not matter how much they slander us or if their rhetoric heightens to a new level of criticism, our church continues to intercede on their behalf daily. It is a common thing for people to defend themselves through the internet by writing words of vindication to protect themselves. But the Lord's Church including myself do not defend ourselves by writing rebuttals or responses to vindicate our position. We do not need to defend because the Lord knows all.

Anyway, the domain in which the two hands and finger shaped machineries with blades was located housed many church leaders, ministers and lay believers who had committed the sin of 'blaspheming against the Holy Spirit'.

page 168

Because they had not properly repented of their sin in breaking the law, I have witnessed such people end up in hell. I have witnessed this very clearly and vividly.

No one goes to hell because they want too. Anyway, I want everyone to repent properly so that they do not end up in hell. Hypocritical false repentance should not be occurring.

As an ignorant sinner like myself, God has given me a mission/calling of exposing the identify of the forces of the devil and hell. He has also granted me power so I can daily engage in the spiritual battle. I truly give a great thanksgiving to God. I am very thankful to the Lord's church saints who are executing the spiritual battle without any complaints and all the saints from Korea and overseas who are cherishing and praying for me. I am very thankful with tears.

John 18:36 *Jesus answered, "My Kingdom is not an earthly kingdom. If it were, my followers would fight to keep me from being handed over to the Jewish leaders. But my Kingdom is not of this world."*

page 169-170

Chapter 5 New Journey Into The Spiritual Realm

1. Spiritual Realm

Matthew 11:12 *And from the time John the Baptist began preaching until now, the Kingdom of Heaven has been forcefully advancing, and violent people are attacking it.*

There are various reasons why Jesus came to the earth. He had come to seek and save those who are lost (Luke 19:10). He had come to suffer and die (Luke 23:46). He had come to destroy the works of the devil (1 John 3:8). He had come to give eternal life (John 3:16). He had come to give us a sword and the sword represents conflict and dispute. Those who believe in Jesus will not avoid spiritual conflict against the world. He talks about spiritual warfare and guarding our faith. Jesus wants to tell us that we should not make peace or compromise just to avoid spiritual conflict but instead, we should be continuously in the state of conflict if we desire to guard our faith. This is connected to the spiritual warfare. You can give up on all things if you must but do not give up on your faith in God. The typical Christians' view of Jesus which is conjured up from their own thoughts and ideas is much different from the Jesus in the bible .

Many Christians think that Jesus exceedingly loves peace and never was associated with war. These Christians are only fascinated with the aspect of Jesus who is leading them to a rest in a green meadow next a peaceful stream. But in reality, when you believe in Jesus and become His disciple, you are now engaging and participating in the spiritual warfare. You can also be forsaken by your close family members and/or your relatives. In the extreme case, you may have to prepare to die for His sake. It means that whenever you go to the other countries or regions, the people in that region may seize and kill you.

page 171

Matthew 10:34-37 *“Don’t imagine that I came to bring peace to the earth! I came not to bring peace, but a sword. ³⁵ ‘I have come to set a man against his father, a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law. ³⁶ Your enemies will be right in your own household!’ ³⁷ ‘If you love your father or mother more than you love me, you are not worthy of being mine; or if you love your son or daughter more than me, you are not worthy of being mine.*”

Therefore, the more we try to live spiritually, we will not always enjoy a peaceful relationship with people. The conflict and dispute will be raised at any time. It may seem like the spiritual realm is organized but you will have to know at the same time that it is not. Even though the spiritual realm is systematic, at the same time, many parts of the spiritual realm is not. The spiritual realm can not be theorized by people’s ideology because it is very diverse. The fastest way of approaching and understanding the spiritual realm is to be led by the Holy Spirit in your daily life.

page 172

2. The Evil Spirits Enter Into A Swarm Of Mosquitoes (Joseph’s pitted face)

This had happened when we were at the older sanctuary in 2007. It was a very hot summer. On one particular night, the prayer service was held with many people who had come to visit our church from all over the country. My son Joseph was imparting fire to each visiting person as he was able to see with his spiritual eyes. Also, he was performing a powerful deliverance on people. Around 5 AM he began to rest as he laid down on a long wooden bench at the church. Because crowd was so numerous, after the service, most of the people who had attended the nightly service became very tired. So many of them rested and/or slept on the church sanctuary floor. My son Joseph also laid on the long wooden bench from fatigue and eventually fell asleep. But I finished up the service by praying on the pulpit. In the middle of the prayer, about three or four mosquitoes circled around the top of my head. Then the mosquitoes began to cuss at me.

“Hey! You bastard! Don’t you ever get tired? You son of a bitch! We will pay you back! We will get our revenge and you and your son will get it! Watch and see! We will not be defeated!”

Then they flew away. But I thought to myself, ‘You are only evil spirits in mere mosquitoes. How dare you try to mess with me! You are garbage!’

Then I began to focus on prayer again. But around 8 AM, I walked over to my son Joseph to wake him up to go home. But when I saw his face, I was very shocked.

I shouted out to him, “Hey, Joseph! What happened to your face?” Then Joseph not knowing what had happened to his face, slowly got up. My wife and I asked Joseph what had happened to his face. “What happened? Go look at your face!”

page 173-174

The mosquito bites looked like bites caused by a swarm of bees. Just on his face he had about more than fifty bites. His face was pitted. When my son Joseph saw his own reflection of his face in the mirror, he was shocked and had become distressed. I was able to explain to my wife and my son what I had heard from the evil spirits that were in the mosquito during the middle of my prayer. They were shocked. So I said to myself, 'Ah...the evil spirits afflicted my son using mere mosquitoes as they were able to possess their little bodies...' Although there were many other people sleeping around my son, their faces and/or arms did not have any mosquito bite marks. The other people who had slept near Joseph were amazed as they gazed upon his face which looked like a beehive of many small mosquito bites.

In the bible, there is one similar case in which the evil spirit went into the bodies of pigs. Such peculiar spiritual events occur several times a day in various ways and forms at all times in the Lord's Church. These unexpected things are daily occurrences for our family. When such events decrease at church, the household of other congregation members begin to experience similar things.

Matthew 8:31-34 *So the demons begged, "If you cast us out, send us into that herd of pigs."³² "All right, go!" Jesus commanded them. So the demons came out of the men and entered the pigs, and the whole herd plunged down the steep hillside into the lake and drowned in the water. ³³ The herdsmen fled to the nearby town, telling everyone what happened to the demon-possessed men. ³⁴ Then the entire town came out to meet Jesus, but they begged him to go away and leave them alone.*

page 175

3. The Secret Chamber With The Appearance Of A Chess Board

2 Corinthians 12:1-6 NLT *This boasting will do no good, but I must go on. I will reluctantly tell about visions and revelations from the Lord. ² I was caught up to the third heaven fourteen years ago. Whether I was in my body or out of my body, I don't know—only God knows. ³ Yes, only God knows whether I was in my body or outside my body. But I do know ⁴ that I was caught up to paradise and heard things so astounding that they cannot be expressed in words, things no human is allowed to tell. ⁵ That experience is worth boasting about, but I'm not going to do it. I will boast only about my weaknesses. ⁶ If I wanted to boast, I would be no fool in doing so, because I would be telling the truth. But I won't do it, because I don't want anyone to give me credit beyond what they can see in my life or hear in my message*

Daniel 8:15-16, 18,27 *As I, Daniel, was trying to understand the meaning of this vision, someone who looked like a man stood in front of me. ¹⁶ And I heard a human voice calling out from the Ulai River, "Gabriel, tell this man the meaning of his vision."¹⁸ While he was speaking, I fainted and lay there with my face to the ground. But Gabriel roused me with a touch and helped me to my feet.²⁷ Then I, Daniel, was overcome and lay sick for several days. Afterward I got up and performed my duties for the king, but I was greatly troubled by the vision and could not understand it.*

page 176

As God opened the spiritual realm and began to show us the spiritual secrets, it now unfolds without ceasing. Sometimes, my spiritual eyes would open multiple times in one sitting position. Sometimes, my spiritual eyes open as I walk on the street and I would see things. There were times when I could not discern if I was in a dream or seeing a vision. Therefore, it is very important for me not to lose the word of God discerning it realistically. Even Apostle Paul who was a servant of the Lord had a hard time discerning if he was out of his body or in the body. Also, whenever Daniel encountered God's messengers, he almost fainted. Anyway, we must be wide awake and in alert for as we go deeper into the mysterious spiritual realm, there can be more deception and delusion.

There may be various reasons why the Holy God would open the door of revelation to my family. I think one of the reason is to arm the believers in these last days. My generation to my son's generation will do the work in spreading the gospel accompanied by the strong power of the Holy Spirit. Therefore, I think we are in training phase. I always remind and educate my church and family of this fact.

Joseph

Because of the intercessory prayer of my father, God has given me great blessings. As I entrust all my issues and problems to the Lord through prayer, He answers me. He has always granted me the answers and therefore I am very grateful. Previously, our church experienced many hardships. But whenever we experienced hardships, my father and mother had always solved them through all night prayer sessions. As I grew up, I had witnessed their faith and action in God.

page 177

Through my junior high and high school, I had thought about many times that one day I would become like my father and mother. This thought had always stayed in the corner of my heart. I am very proud of my father and mother and I am grateful to the Lord for allowing me to be their child. And I know my little sister, Ju Eun, would think the same way as I do.

Many people were able to experience God's love through the worship and service my father utilized. Today, as usual, I began my "crying out" prayer. And as always, God had poured down His Holy Fire on to me. I have received all the power that He has prepared for me. As two hours had passed since I started the "crying out" prayer, my father began to roll and tumble around the pulpit as he was experiencing the pain and suffering of hell. I had witnessed him in hell with my spiritual eyes. He was in utter pain.

As I would pray regarding my problem, a fresh new spiritual realm would began to open up before my eyes again. My spirit would begin to drift away from my body and from the church. Then I was flying toward the space going up for a very long time.

But numerous evil spirits would try to attack me like a swarm of bees. They would try to block my path but I had used all the various spiritual weapons God had given me. After I had fought them off, I would pass through the atmosphere. I was engaging in spiritual warfare daily. The view of the earth, the solar system, and the night sky looking down from space was awesomely beautiful. Once we are spiritually opened, we can visit and see the other places around the globe whenever we desire. We will be able to visit all the unique places on the other side of the world whenever we want. We would be able to visit the Grand Canyon, the Niagara Falls, the Iguazu Falls, and many other places. There is no way for me to express all the beautiful places.

Page 178

I passed the universe and flew for a long time. Suddenly, heaven shaped as a cube appeared. It wasn't exactly the shape of a cube but close enough. Then I saw the appearance of Holy Father God. I politely came before His throne and bowed to Him.

With a big and deep voice, Father God said, "Joseph! I want you to enter into the chamber of secret and receive much power!". With God's permission, I followed an angel who was leading me into the secret chamber. From the outside, the chamber had the shape of a cube. As I got closer to the chamber, the appearance of the chamber had a new look than the last time I observed it. Due to the powerful light that pierced from the chamber door, I could not properly look. I was blinded by the bright light. I became so curious about the things that were awaiting for me once I enter into the chamber. At the gate, two angels were guarding the chamber by standing at each side of the door. They were so tall and they were holding a fire sword. The entire swords were a blazing fire. As I got really close to the chamber, the two angels greeted and nodded at me. "Saint Joseph, welcome!"

Soon afterward, with the angels' lead, the door opened. Because of the powerful light, I felt as though I was looking straight into the sun. The angels who had led me to this place vanished. I was in the chamber all alone. Full of curiosity, I began to step forward with caution. As I moved forward, the light became so strong that I had to slightly cover my eyes with my fingers. I did not know how far or how long I had been walking. But I felt as though I was not moving forward. If I have to express the feeling of walking on the earth's time, it felt like I've been walking for ten days.

page 179

I thought to myself, 'There isn't anything special here. Why isn't there anything here? Only thing I could see is light, why?'

I was beginning to become very curious about not seeing anything. But soon after, from a distance, I saw a pathway with the pattern that is similar to the one that looks like chessboard. The pathway was straight like a highway. The pathway looked endless. When I looked straight ahead, I sighed.

'Ughhh, how am I going to finish this road?' So I began to pray. 'God! Help me to run!' Suddenly, I was running with tremendous speed. So within a minute, I asked again. "God, help me to fly!" Then within a second, my body floated and began flying. Even though I was flying, the road was still endless. I still could not see the end. So I thought to myself, 'How long must I fly?'

While I was in the spiritual realm, our church on the earth had reached the end of their prayer time. So my spiritual phenomena had reached the end also. So I decided to challenge it tomorrow once again. With that in mind, I finished my prayer.

So the next day, I focused on my prayer again. With the same method, I entered into the secret chamber with the road patterned as a chessboard. Yesterday, I could not finish solving the mystery of the chamber. I saw the same chessboard pattern road. As yesterday, the road was endless. I felt like I was walking for three hours on earth's time. Suddenly, something began to appear on my right side. I walked, ran, and then flew. Like the chessboard patterned road, a chessboard patterned wall appeared and it was endless also. I prayed for about a week in the same manner. After about a week of prayer, I witnessed a chessboard patterned left wall and it was also endless.

page 180

Again, after I had prayed about a week, a chessboard patterned ceiling appeared and that was also endless. As I was surrounded by these patterns, I became dizzy. All the four sides had the chessboard pattern. I felt like falling. 'What kind of place is this? This chamber of heaven is very eccentric,' I murmured.

The pattern of the road, walls, and ceiling had crossed diagonal lines. It looked like the shape of a chessboard. The pattern ran endlessly. I opened and closed my eyes but that did not change the situation. I felt confused. But the Lord did not reveal when this would finish. I was continuously experiencing the same event everyday. I thought to myself, 'For how long must I be stuck in this chamber?'

Another week passed. I entered into the secret chamber as usual. This time, the four sides were beginning to separate from each other. The four sides were separating from each other. The floor was separating from the walls and the walls from the ceiling. I saw gaps as they separated. And from the gaps, I saw the sky but it was a dark night. I saw the brightly shining stars and they were so vivid. I was amazed so I exclaimed, 'Wowww wowww' As I was watching the beautiful scene, I was so amazed. The endless stars of the Milky Way came into my sight.

page 181

But that was it. As I finished my prayer, I felt like suffocating. I thought to myself, 'Why doesn't God just show me clearly all the things rather than taking so much time? It would be great if He just shows me everything at once'.

But it seems like God always move according to His will. Either when I was at school, home, or walking on the street alone, there was only one thing on my mind. 'Ahhh, when will I solve the secret of the chamber with the checker shaped road?.....' I felt as though He was speaking to me stating it was my assignment to solve. I assured myself that I will solve the mystery at tonight's prayer.

Psalms 44:21 "God would surely have known it, for he knows the secrets of every heart."

Amos 3:7 "Indeed, the Sovereign LORD never does anything until he reveals his plans to his servants the prophets."

page 182

Revealing The Secret Of The Chessboard Patterned Chamber

Jeremiah 33:3 "Ask me and I will tell you remarkable secrets you do not know about things to come."

I talked about the secret chamber of the chessboard pattern to my dad. Pastor said, "Since we don't know what kind of power He will grant to you, you must earnestly pray even more tonight". In order to solve the mystery of the chamber, I had entered into a focused prayer and began crying out.

Without fail, I arrived at the chamber when I started praying. When I first had entered into this chamber, I went through the whole process from the beginning, but the process unfolded very quickly. Suddenly, the four sides came together and molded itself into the shape of a cone. Then it transformed like a whirlwind. As I moved forward, it sucked me deeper toward it. I had a difficult time balancing myself and I became dizzy. I felt as though someone was spinning me around. I got very scared. I thought to myself, 'perhaps, I was deceived by demons! Why am I confused?' But as the situation moved forward, I became more curious. 'Whatever! I will go to the end and solve this!' As I marched forward, I firmly made up my mind with the intention to finish this assignment. So I marched forward as I prayed in tongues. Sometimes I would walk and sometimes I had ran. But whenever I thought to myself and in the moment I said, "I'm going to fly", my spirit/soul rose quickly. I think I've been coming to this chamber for over several tens of times. If I calculated in earth's term, maybe about 40 days I have spent in this chamber.

page 183

The end did not seem to come for awhile but now, I began to see the end of it from the distance. Dimly, I thought I saw something moving but as I got closer, I found that it was a big and a small altar. On that altar, there were some kinds of tools placed. From the altar, tremendous amount of various stunning colors poured out. I flew like a swift arrow and arrived right in front of the altar.

“Wowww! I finally arrived to the end! Wowww, how exciting! I finally solved the mystery of the chamber! I was so ecstatic! Wow! Hallelujah! Lord, thank you so much!”

The words of gratitude repeatedly came forth from my mouth. As I closely looked and checked things out, the one thing I found was that they all had the pattern of a chessboard. There were so many various things displayed. On the glittering long chessboard pattern table was a large coiled whip also patterned as a chess board. The glittering light of the table was moving. With my knowledge, I thought the length of the whip was about more than 50 meters. Moreover, the chessboard patterned holy sword and the whole armour of God displaced in various parts were placed on the long table. Next to the altar, I saw a checkered patterned standing horse. The horse was brightly shining. It looked so nice, in fact, I had never seen any horse look this great before in my life.

“Wowww, very nice! Wowww, incredible!” Words of interjection repeatedly came out from my mouth. “Ohhh, God! Lord! You are awesome! I would really like to ride it!” As soon as I said it, the horse walked towards me and bowed it’s head. It said, “Welcome Saint Joseph! I had been waiting for you! Please ride on my back.” Within that moment, I heard the deep voice of Father God.

page 184

“From now on, all these weapons will be needed as you engage in the various spiritual warfare. You must use it well!”

“God, thank you! Thank you for giving me such precious weapons for a sinner like myself!” I bowed down deep and worshiped Him.

After I placed the chessboard patterned sword into the sword holder, I patted the horse. I felt great. Suddenly, my body rose in the air. In that floating state, the checker patterned whole armor of God flew toward me and clothed me. The experience was marvelous and fun. The sword I had placed on my side stuck closer to my side to secure itself even more. After I was fully armed, I got on the checker patterned horse and I rode toward where I had come from. It did not take long time to come out of the chamber.

When it comes to engaging in the spiritual warfare, my father, mother, little sister, and I are always placed at the front line. With the rest of the church members standing behind us, we fought so many spiritual battles. I received so many various kinds of spiritual weapons. Whenever the spiritual realm opens up and we engage the demons of hell fiercely fighting them, I am able to test the various kind of weapons by using them directly against demons. Whenever I proclaim the weapons with my mouth, the weapons I have received from God instantly comes out of my body without me even realizing it. The weapons are placed in my hands instantly. I used those weapons to bring the situation under control as we fight against demons and the forces of the evil spirits.

Whenever God grants me weapons, I have always been able to test them to find out how strong and powerful they are. Whenever this happened, the strong demons always come to test my faith.

Since I had received the weapons from the chessboard patterned secret chamber with much difficulties, I wanted to use those weapons in hell and with that thought, I became so curious to utilize the weapons against the demons in hell. If the Lord permits and if I am allowed, I would like to invade the deeper parts of hell where Satan's throne is located. Then I would like to shatter the stronghold of the demons. They deceive too many souls to hell.

1 John 2:13-14 *I am writing to you who are mature in the faith because you know Christ, who existed from the beginning. I am writing to you who are young in the faith because you have won your battle with the evil one. ¹⁴I have written to you who are God's children because you know the Father. I have written to you who are mature in the faith because you know Christ, who existed from the beginning. I have written to you who are young in the faith because you are strong. God's word lives in your hearts, and you have won your battle with the evil one*

4. Attack Demons with Chessboard Patterned Weapons

John 12:31-32 *The time for judging this world has come, when Satan, the ruler of this world, will be cast out. ³²And when I am lifted up from the earth, I will draw everyone to myself."*

James 4:6-7 *But he gives us even more grace to stand against such evil desires. As the Scriptures say, "God opposes the proud but favors the humble." ⁷So humble yourselves before God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.*

The reason why God grants us power and weapons is not because He wants us to confront people but rather to fight against the forces of demons. For this reason, God pours down the power and weapons generously onto His people. Whenever I went to the secret chamber of heaven, even though it took me a long time, as I endured and went deeper into the spiritual realm, I eventually arrived at the end of the secret chamber. Whenever I reached the end of the chamber, there was always an altar. On the altar, God had prepared weapons that I will need and therefore I was able to take them.

Until now, I have received so many countless different weapons. God has poured the power into my life so that I can utilize them for spiritual warfare during all these years. So I give great thanksgiving and praise to Him. This time, I have received a chess board patterned whip, sword, the whole armor of God, and a horse all at once. I am now spiritually special, wholly equipped, prepared to invade the earth and the outer space and all the way to hell where satan and his forces are at work.

page 187

Certain people without having the knowledge of the spiritual reality make movies with their vague imagination but those movies have content that are very similar to the many parts of the real spiritual reality. Whenever I enter into the deeper spiritual realm and engage in intense spiritual warfare with demons, I always think about the spiritual weapons that I need to utilize at that moment of warfare. Just by thinking about it, the Lord instantly let these spiritual weapons come out of my body and place them in my hands. And whenever I think about wearing the whole armor of God, I am already armed at the moment of thought.

Today, as I was deeply praying and entering into the spiritual realm, a demon and his countless number of subordinates and evil spirits flocked toward me with a loud scream. I was riding the chess board patterned horse, therefore, I was able to fly and go higher in the air. Within that moment, I was able to see my self. I had a somewhat similar appearance of a crusader during the Middle Ages. I was heavily armed with a fine looking whole armor of God. I then marched forward.

“Holy chess whip!” As I shouted, instantly, I was already holding the checker patterned whip in my right hand. The demon and his forces flocked toward me without hesitation so I greatly wielded the whip toward the forces of the evil spirits. Holding the handle of the whip in my hand, the whip stretched out toward the evil spirits and the whip shattered several hundreds of them at once. Even though I wielded the whip with all my strength, in reality, the whip appeared alive as it wiggled, stretched out, and shrink back all by itself. It also moved freely.

page 188

Even with one lash of the whip, the evil spirits screamed horrifically from their positions, became dust and vanished like smoke. After they had tasted the power of the whip, they had become greatly frightened and shocked as they began busily avoiding me. But I continued to randomly wield my whip toward the evil spirits that were within my sight.

Without realizing it, I was continuously shouting in amazement. “Wowww, Lord! This weapon is amazing! Wowww, this checkered whip, this is no joke! Wowww”

The subordinates evil spirits had their necks chopped off and their bodies shattered. They were screaming as they were vanishing. From their shattered and broken bodies, a greenish, red, black and different colored mixed fluid gushed out together. Every different filthy and nasty smell filled the air.

From the distance in the universe, Jesus stood and watched me fighting. He was watching the entire scene of the spiritual battle with His eyes of flame. At the end, Jesus came and complimented me many times. He said, “Hmmm, great job. Joseph, you have fought well. When it comes to fighting in the spiritual battlefield, it is important how strong the weapons are and it is based on the faith of the person.”

I engage daily in the spiritual battle with this format. My physical body prays and cries out for more than five hours and with the power of prayer, my spirit and soul powerfully confronts the forces of darkness. I thought about invading hell and shattering the demons many times. The reason why I want to invade and shatter the demons is because I've been attacked by the demons and it's subordinates many times.

page 189

During the middle of my continuous spiritual battle, I saw the king of hell, satan, himself. He anxiously, repeatedly stood up and sat down. Then he yelled at his subordinates. It became insane.

"Hey! You damn things! You damn weaklings! Hey! Go and attack Joseph, bastard! Hurry!"

Satan always sends the most powerful and numbered one ranking evil spirits against us. The heavenly realm is a spiritual space. Therefore it is also the battle field of angels and evil spirits. It was impossible for me to count the number of angels and evil spirits within heavenly realm. Even though I had not possessed my chess weapons for a lengthy time, I wanted to use all that I had received.

Once again, I shouted to Jesus. "Lord! Grant me the holy checkered sword!" As soon as I shouted, I was already holding a holy checkered sword. With the holy checkered sword in my hand, I felt as though I was invincible. Those who ran toward me had their necks cut off immediately. Suddenly, I had a desire to throw my sword in the air, so with that thought, I threw it in the air. Soon as it was thrown into the air, it appeared to have become alive. The sword flew on its own to cut off the evil spirits' necks. Then it spontaneously returned back to my hand. The event that I have experienced was very similar to the Chinese movies of Martial Arts or one of those heroic novels. I almost doubted myself by thinking, "Perhaps, I am going crazy. Or...maybe, I'm confused..Am not able to discern the spirit...?" After this event, whenever I engaged in the spiritual warfare with demons and their forces, I had victory after victory during a series of battles and was undefeated.

page 190

5. Joseph Receives the Salt Whip Gift

While I was intensely battling against the forces of evil spirits in the outer space of the universe, God granted me another gift.

"My beloved son! I grant this to you. I want you to utilize it!"

As soon as Father God spoke, something descended from God's throne. A brightly shining coiled whip came down toward me. It looked like transparent crystal.

“Wowww, This looks amazing! This whip is so shiny! Father God, what is this?”

Father God replied, “This is the salt whip!”

I thought to myself. “What? It’s only a salt whip but it looks so fine!’ I was a little dubious but I decided to use it as soon as possible. As soon as I held the salt whip in my hand, a very unique and eccentric odor filled the air. Because of it’s strong smell, I sneezed twice as my nose began to sting. Even after the enemy was greatly defeated, they continuously flocked toward me.

With a big shout, I said, “Be trapped within the chessboard all you demons!” I wielded the checkered whip with my left hand. In that moment, a enormously big chessboard patterned figured cube came out of the checkered whip. The cube gradually increased in size and then laid out flat. So I coiled a heap of demons and evil spirits with my whip and then I threw them onto the flattened cube chessboard. As soon as a great number of evil spirits was thrown onto the flattened cube chessboard, the chessboard began to move by itself. The chessboard changed it’s shape into a round figure. Then it changed back into a cube shape. The object changed shapes frequently.

page 191

A whirlpool shaped tornado appeared in the center of the chessboard. The evil spirits that were trapped in the chessboard were twirled by the chessboard tornado. I continued to hunt down the evil spirits and all that I had captured were thrown into the tornado of the chessboard. When the subordinates of the devil were thrown onto the chessboard, they were trapped and confused as though they were in a maze. And once they were twirled within the checkered whirlpool, they became confused and dizzy . Therefore, they could not get out of it. This time, when I shouted out, “Chess net!” The chessboard patterned net came out of the chess whip and also from out of my other hand. Then at once the net captured all the evil spirits that had come close to me.

When I wielded the salt whip into the outter space of the universe, the whip stretched by itself and lashed at the evil spirits. It was phenomenal. At last, all the demons turned into pillars of salt. They could not move. The subordinates of the devil became frightened and ran in confusion. “What! What kind of weapon is he using against us to torment us? Hey! Let us quickly avoid him! The whip is coming toward us again! Hurry, let’s run!” No matter how fast the subordinates of the devil avoided and ran, the stretched chess whip and salt whip were too fast for them.

The exclamation gushed out of my mouth. “Wowww, ooh! This is amazing! These weapons are great! Father God, thank you so much!” I showed great appreciation to God with a loud voice. I had engaged in the spiritual battle against the endless number of evil forces by having two different kinds of whips in my hands and riding the chess patterned horse. I have defeated them all.

After this event, in each prayer time, I committed myself into the spiritual battle even more than before. Every spiritual warfare was successful. I have gained consecutive victories.

page 192

When I told my father the pastor, he said, “Really? There are such a thing? Hey Joseph, you must be very happy!” Since then, whenever the forces of the evil spirits face me, instead of trying to attack me, they avoid me now. Since they are not able to confront me face to face, they indirectly attack me through the people around me. The demons that utilized such a strategy in using people was very dangerous. I often stumbled when the test included the people around me. There were many times that I was defeated when it came to the test of the flesh.

Timothy 1:18-19 *Timothy, my son, here are my instructions for you, based on the prophetic words spoken about you earlier. May they help you fight well in the Lord’s battles. ¹⁹Cling to your faith in Christ, and keep your conscience clear. For some people have deliberately violated their consciences; as a result, their faith has been shipwrecked.*

Timothy 6:12, 14 *Fight the good fight for the true faith. Hold tightly to the eternal life to which God has called you, which you have confessed so well before many witnesses.*

14 that you obey this command without wavering. Then no one can find fault with you from now until our Lord Jesus Christ comes again.

Page 193

6. Baptism of the Fire Given by Trinity God

(Luke 1:37) *For nothing is impossible with God.*

(Exodus 9:16) *But I have spared you for a purpose—to show you my power and to spread my fame throughout the earth.*

(1 Chronicles 16:8-10) *Give thanks to the LORD and proclaim his greatness. Let the whole world know what he has done. ⁹Sing to him; yes, sing his praises. Tell everyone about his wonderful deeds. ¹⁰Exult in his holy name; rejoice, you who worship the LORD.*

If God had decided to grant the special spiritual power to all the pastors in the world, I don’t think even one pastor will refuse to receive it. When it comes to the spiritual realm, the forces of the evil spirits possess super power compared to humans who have no such ability or power. Therefore, these evil forces are furious in attacking the living Christians. For this reason, there is no reason for Christians to refuse receiving the various kinds of power from God. But since our spiritual thoughts are narrow minded and unless we open our hearts to the Holy Spirit’s abundant gifts, the spiritual power will not be granted to us. In order for God’s power to be granted to us,

we must accumulate a large amount of prayer and react to the Holy Spirit's fervent motive so that our stubborn ways of thinking can be completely broken. Jesus had given us the Word like an active volcano. He is inducing motivation onto us.

page 194

(Luke 10:18-19) "Yes," he told them, "I saw Satan fall from heaven like lightning!¹⁹ Look, I have given you authority over all the power of the enemy, and you can walk among snakes and scorpions and crush them. Nothing will injure you.

We must expand the desire and long to possess spiritual power. We will have to challenge the word of God such as seek, knock, and you will receive it. When we seek and knock, it may take long time. But most of the time, when it comes to our belief, faith, and the content of our prayer, instead of asking God to grant us an increase in faith and His realistic power, we would rather ask for physical blessing and settling for a comfortable life. Therefore, so frequently, the type of prayer we mostly do is expressions of disbelief, distress, and despair.

Even though people generally spread different unusual sorts of slanderous words and unfavorable criticism, I want to pray even more to receive much more power from God. So that I can save more pitiful souls who are seized by the evil spirits. Whenever I go through some kind of hardship or difficulty, I would frequently pray to the Lord with tears. Even during these present days, the tears have not dried up.

"Lord, please grant me the period of prosperity! I will not leave your presence and temple, please grant me the period of prosperity! Will those days ever come in my lifetime? Please permit the prosperity so that I can use Your power to save many souls as much as possible! Help me to take back the finances that has been lost to the enemy!" In the past, I had always shouted as I prayed to God.

page 195

My life time wish was to receive as much power of God as possible and to utilize it freely without restriction. I have come to realize that God is fulfilling this wish one step at a time.

Here I document the event which happened on March 30th, 2008. As usual, I was shouting out in prayer with the church congregation. During prayer, the Lord took and left me in hell. He then disappeared. As always, there was the acrid smell, countless of screaming souls, demons, and evil spirits. The place was chaotic. One of Satan's subordinates walked toward me. The appearance of the demon was a hybrid in the form of a human and a beast.

"Hehehehe! Pastor Kim, you bastard, you have come again! It is time for revenge. I love this part the most! You bastard!" Then it drew lines on the sole of my foot with a sharp knife and he began to peel my skin off. There was nothing I could do but to scream in tremendous pain. "Ughhh!" I then passed out. Even when I pass out in hell, it will not be more than one second. I felt I had fainted for one second. After a while,

another type of pain arose. I was in extreme pain and as I looked at the soul, the skin of my body was wholly peeled from the bottom of my feet up to my head. The skin of my body was crumpled on the side like a piece of paper. My horrible bare body was violated by being ruthlessly stabbed. These demons cut my stomach and took out the internal organs. They threw the internal organs into the fire. They stabbed all the organs of my body.

Ah! Ughhh! Lord! Where are you! Please! Save me!”

page 196

My soul was severely tormented in hell and my physical body in the church was rolling around the pulpit. Each time the demons stabbed and cut my soul with their weapons, my physical body would also jumped up and down with a scream. On earth time, only four to five hours had passed, but in hell, it felt like a few decades had passed.

In the church, the congregation was finishing up their prayer. Then the song about the blood of Jesus slowly played and flowed out. “Through the blood, going toward the bosom of God. Through the blood, going toward the bosom of Father. Through the blood, I walk toward the bosom of God, one step at a time”

My body was rolling on the church pulpit. I had no strength left in my body. It was all out. I could not even move a finger or a toe. Unusually, the blood of the Lord and holy fire came down very late. With a small voice, “Ahhh, Lord. Ughhh Lord” Even after one hour, my body had not recovered. My wife and a few Deacons next to me supported my body and transferred me to my house. They then laid me on my bed. When I looked at the time, it was about 8:30 am.

In my thought, I screamed out to God and said. ‘Oh, God! Today is Sunday, the Lord’s day! Why are you allowing me to experience the fearful and cruel torment in hell? Lord, this is too much! How long has it been for me? From now on, I do not want to taste hell.’

I cried my heart out. I have never cried that much in my whole life. In the midst of so much pain in my whole body, my spiritual eyes began to open up. God then led my spirit deeply into the spiritual realm. He met me in the state of exhaustion. Since I had just come back from hell, I did not have any strength to resist in any way or form. So my spirit followed as God led me.

page 197

The Fire Given by God the Father

I was led by the Holy Spirit and placed in the middle of the universe . The stars were shining brightly in the night sky of the universe. Even though I was placed in the universe and able to hear God’s voice, in the midst of this state, I was still able to

feel the presence of my wife moving during her sleep next to my physical body. I was able to feel it clearly and with certainty. I certainly knew what kind of state I was in.

“Wowww~! Great view! I had never imagined that there could be a great place existing such as this in the universe!” Countless stars were spread out in front of my eyes. I was drenched by the beauty of so many stars in the galaxy and the phenomenally brilliant aurora. As I was amazed by the view, the enormous figure of the face of Father God appeared before me with greatness and majesty. Then I began to hear the enormously loud resounding voice of God.

“I am the Jehovah God! I am God the Father, I AM self existing one!” He was the God who spoke to Moses. The great and holy God whom we only have read about through the Old Testament whom we had only imagined and was impressed with when we thought about His greatness. This God was speaking to me. My soul did not know what to do before His presence. The only thing I did was to prostrate before Him. I could not lift my head up toward Him.

“Pastor Kim, lift your head up and look at My eyes!” God the Father spoke to me with a loud voice of thunder. His voice shook the whole universe. I doubted thinking, “What if Satan has disguised himself as God the Father?” But God the Father already knew the bottom of my heart and what I was thinking. So He spoke to me once more.

page 198

“I am God the Father whom you talk and know about! I am Jehovah! Pastor Kim lift your head and look at My eyes!” I could not resist Him so I lifted my head up. Then I saw two living rays of fire come out from the eyes of the great and enormous God the Father. Those rays of fire instantly hit me with a great impact.

“God! Save me! I have sinned! Please forgive me! Ugh! Ugh! Too hot! Ugh!” Eventually I passed out. And two rays of fire that seemed alive came to me with the sensation of a waterfall. One of the well known scenes from the movie called “The Ten Commandments” had come across my mind. In that scene, God used a big pillar of fire to engrave the Ten Commandments directly and personally in front of Moses. But the two rays of living fire that I saw was no way for me to compare the pillars of fire that were in the movie. I could not collect my mind. Those rays of living fire did not leave me alone but repeatedly coiled around my soul. The rays of fire threw me into the distance. The heat was so intense that I screamed out loud.

“Ugh! Ah~! Oh, God! I can not bear any longer! God, I feel like dying! Save me!” God’s fire repeatedly coiled me around many times. The rays of fire did not let me go. Then God spoke to me again. “Look at My nose!” Once again, God’s enormous face appeared. The Holy energy and a living pillar of fire came out from His enormous nose and the fire poured down onto me.

page 199

Even before the heat from the fire that had come out from the eyes of Father God had faded away, the fire that had come out from Father God's nose coiled my whole body. Once again, I was thrown into another part of the universe and into the distance. As before, I screamed out loud. As I gasped for breath, I pleaded for Him to save me. My heart was pumping violently. When God speaks, no one can dare to refuse or come against His holiness and almightiness.

And this time He said, "Look at My mouth!". As soon as I looked at His mouth, a huge pillar of fire came out. I was in an irresistible state. A pillar of fire came out from another pillar of fire and sucked me into the very center of the pillar of fire. I was released from the center of the pillar of fire but soon after, the pillar of fire coiled me around again and threw me into a vast area of the universe. I was thrown into all the parts of the universe by God. This happened against my will.

Father God spoke to me for the last time. "Pastor Kim, look at My hand". From Father God's enormous hands, new rays of fire poured down. The fire was so powerful that I have no way to explain it. The enormous amount of fire came out from His eyes, nose and mouth combined together with the amount of fire that came out from His hands which coiled around and threw me to all the places of the vast universe. Even though the universe is vast and enormous, compared to Almighty God, it can not even be His footstool. Last night, I was extremely tormented by demons in hell, but God has recompensed me by granting me the power of fire. Then He simply restored me from my weary soul and body.

1 Kings 18:24 *Then call on the name of your god, and I will call on the name of the LORD. The god who answers by setting fire to the wood is the true God!" And all the people agreed.*

Zechariah 2:5 *Then I, myself, will be a protective wall of fire around Jerusalem, says the LORD. And I will be the glory inside the city!"*

page 200

The Fire Given by Jesus

Luke 12:49-50 *"I have come to set the world on fire, and I wish it were already burning! ⁵⁰ I have a terrible baptism of suffering ahead of me, and I am under a heavy burden until it is accomplished.*

Isaiah 48:10-11 *I have refined you, but not as silver is refined. Rather, I have refined you in the furnace of suffering. ¹¹ I will rescue you for my sake—yes, for my own sake! I will not let my reputation be tarnished, and I will not share my glory with idols!*

In the world, there are pills to stimulate the body. In the Old and New Testament, there are contents that excite us. When we read the scene of how God's servants utilize their power and authority with faith, we get into a spirit of joy and excitement.

page 201

When Jesus had come to the earth, He destroyed the power and authority of death through His suffering and death. And then He resurrected. The power of the resurrection itself functions as a great stimulant to us. How will the resurrected Jesus' method of reign unfold? I am very curious.

Jesus had spoken about the method of setting the fire through the power of the Holy Spirit. Now, the churches must take responsibility for more souls. The churches and believers who have received this calling must possess the fire that the LORD sets. The LORD does not just set any fire. He has come to set the fire with the word that can be used in warfare. Therefore, if churches and believers who are called to engage into spiritual warfare are not set on fire that the LORD had granted, the LORD will be under a heavy burden. When the fire of the LORD comes upon mankind, this means the ability of people to do things increases hundredfold, thousand-fold and tens thousand-fold. When the churches and individuals receive the fire that was given by the LORD, they will participate in the powerful spiritual warfare. God the Father once again placed me into the vast universe and spoke to me.

"Pastor Kim, you will now receive the fire from My beloved Son!" Then He commanded me, "Look at My bosom". So I looked without hesitation. Father God's bosom was so great and big that there is no way we can possibly imagine it. So I looked quickly. The fire of God was overflowing from His bosom.

page 202

John 1:18 *No one has ever seen God. But the unique One, who is himself God, is near to the Father's heart. He has revealed God to us.*

From the bosom of Father God, the fire in human form came out. It was Jesus. Jesus came to earth in flesh. He had come to us in human form and because of this reason Jesus was not as fearful as Father God to me. I had a sense of relief as I saw Jesus. But that was my big mistake. This time, the Almighty God, the LORD powerfully spoke to me with dignity. With His words reverberating, the LORD said, "I will baptize you with blazing fire! With a strong proclamation, He poured out fire. "Ugh! Oh, LORD it is too hot! Ugh, hot!"

From the body of Jesus, colors of deep red fireballs unceasingly poured down onto me. Those fireballs blustered and threw me into the distant universe. Like chunks of molten iron, heated, within a melting furnace, I rolled and was thrown here and there within the giant hot cauldron that was in the universe. The countless number of moving pillars of fire came alive and coiled around me. The pillars of fire then blustered me away. While I was set on fire, I was still able to continuously hear the voice of Father God and Jesus. They said, "You must use the fire well which I have granted you to save many souls. Utilize it well to the end." The voice of God rang within the rim of my ear.

The Fire Granted by the Holy Spirit

Acts 2:18,19 *In those days I will pour out my Spirit even on my servants—men and women alike—and they will prophesy. ¹⁹ And I will cause wonders in the heavens above and signs on the earth below—blood and fire and clouds of smoke.”*

Acts 2:2,3 *Suddenly, there was a sound from heaven like the roaring of a mighty windstorm, and it filled the house where they were sitting. ³ Then, what looked like flames or tongues of fire appeared and settled on each of them.”*

Matthew 3:11,12 *“ I baptize with water those who repent of their sins and turn to God. But someone is coming soon who is greater than I am—so much greater that I’m not worthy even to be his slave and carry his sandals. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire. ¹² He is ready to separate the chaff from the wheat with his winnowing fork. Then he will clean up the threshing area, gathering the wheat into his barn but burning the chaff with never-ending fire.”*

The reason why Trinity God baptizes us with His fire is surprisingly simple. The reason for giving us this power of fire is to harvest the wheat. When the fire of the Holy Spirit is imparted to people, the wheat and the chaff will be separated. The fire does the work of separation. When a person receives fire, many various evil forces which causes the sin of immorality and greed will be exposed. They will be burnt by the fire as the person is purified. In our daily lives, we often utilize many different kinds of tools. Many of those tools are made of iron and that is the strongest material. In order to use any ironware properly, it must first be placed into a furnace making it red hot.

Moreover, it must be melted like water. Only then will it be properly molded into a tool or a vessel that is according to a worker’s intention. When it comes to do the work of God, just because a person possess strong faith does not mean she/he will be used. Even when a person has weak faith and if he/she is heated up red hot by fire, he/she will be able to properly handle anything.

Jeremiah 18:3,4 *So I did as he told me and found the potter working at his wheel. ⁴ But the jar he was making did not turn out as he had hoped, so he crushed it into a lump of clay again and started over.*

We all know that there is a big difference between knowing a particular person just by looking at the picture of that person, vaguely imagining through hearing about a

person, and encountering a person. When you look at a person from a picture, the face of the person will not move or talk. It is a still image. When you only hear about a person you had never seen, the words delivered to you can not be fully trusted because it could be bias with false information. But when you encounter a person in person and converse, this reality will help you to know much about that particular person. It is the same with your religious life of faith. When your relationship with God becomes personal, it will help you in all things of your life.

The Holy Spirit works the same yesterday and today. God has given me a message about the coming days of how we will be witnessing with the blazing holy fire through our physical eyes and how we will practically experience the fire. And these things are happening within the Lord's Church on a daily basis. Many people say the last days are a corrupted and hopeless age. But this is not true. In the last days, the heavenly gates will be opened and closed by the people of faith with power and authority. Not only that, the last days will be moved by people of power and authority and they are the ones that pray desperately.

God has already mentioned this in the bible. He promised to us that He will pour down His Spirit upon all flesh.

Joel 2:28-30 *"Then, after doing all those things, I will pour out my Spirit upon all people. Your sons and daughters will prophesy. Your old men will dream dreams, and your young men will see visions.²⁹ In those days I will pour out my Spirit even on servants—men and women alike. ³⁰ And I will cause wonders in the heavens and on the earth—blood and fire and columns of smoke. "*

page 205

Jesus comes out from the bosom of God the Father for eternity. The Holy Spirit is the one who comes out from God the Father and God the Son for eternity. The Holy Spirit is the Spirit of God. This is a theological expression. But I have seen and experienced the Holy Spirit coming out between God the Father and God the Son with my own eyes fully open. Who is the Holy Spirit? He is one of the three persons of the Godhead, the Father, Son, and the Holy Spirit. He has an independent personality. He is God who overflows us with Himself. He comes to us like water, oil, wind, and a tongue of fire. When my ministry was stuck and not going anywhere, my heart was troubled and wandered around. At that time, God had spoken to me. "Whenever you come to the church altar and pray, I will restore all things for you." Since then, I barely left the church altar and had always prayed.

As the Holy Spirit showed Himself coming out between Father God and the Son, He said to me, "I will baptize you with blazing holy fire!" Then He came to me with a blazing fire that was formed of a fine edge sword. So I asked Him, "Please help me to use the power of God the Holy Spirit for the work of saving souls and doing good things. I desire to use it whenever I like to use it!"

The Holy Spirit granted me with a powerful fire like the wind and the gift of healing. This gift of healing heals with the feeling of refreshment. In addition, He granted me the gift that flows like cold water which chills a person. It feels as cold as a waterfall that is in the deepest part of a mountain. All morning, I was lying on my bed and I received the baptism of fire from Trinity God. My whole body was sweating. It was so hot that I could no longer bear it. So I asked God, "God! please blow the wind that is much more colder than the breeze of an air conditioner!" Suddenly, when the Holy Spirit's refreshing chilly wind was delivered to me, it started from the tip of my fingers and toes. In the end, this refreshing cool wind spread throughout my whole body. The Holy Spirit's refreshing cold wind dried my sweated bed sheet and my body very nicely. Even the odor of my sweat was gone.

page 206

"Ohhh LORD! Thank you very much! Aaaha! How can this be? It is amazing! LORD, thank you very much!" I repeatedly thanked Him. I was not able to feel the weight of my body parts where the refreshing wind of the Holy Spirit went through. I felt so light that I could not feel any gravity. I felt like a feather.

Psalms 145:18-21 *The LORD is close to all who call on him, yes, to all who call on him in truth. ¹⁹ He grants the desires of those who fear him; he hears their cries for help and rescues them. ²⁰ The LORD protects all those who love him, but he destroys the wicked. ²¹ I will praise the LORD, and may everyone on earth bless his holy name forever and ever.*

Whenever the Holy Spirit's presence comes to me in fullness, my soul separates from my body. But at the same time, I am able to feel the sensation of my body. Whenever my soul separates from my body, it feels like the outer layer of my skin is peeled off from my body and it feels like myself slipping into the spiritual realm.

page 207

The Trinity God (Father, Son, the Holy Spirit) Baptizes with Holy Fire at Once

How can I express God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit whom I have experienced in a way for many people to know, understand, and realize. But I just decided to entrust it to the people's judgment. God has shown Himself to me, a sinner with a special method. But that does not mean that I have seen all the substances of God Himself. There is no human being who can wholly understand God Himself at a personal level. That kind of person does not exist on the earth.

Trinity God has hastened me away with a stem of the holy fire. God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit gave me a powerful holy fire. The holy fire gushed out in the form of a long stem. They gave me the holy fire at the same time. Three entwined fire stems then coiled me. I was thrown into the endless universe. I have no idea how my physical body has endured all this. My soul endlessly screamed out.

I am a great sinner and only a mere human. But when Trinity God poured down the holy fire onto me, I was so grateful and I felt like I was not worthy. I did not know how

to express a strong feeling of gratitude. In fact, I dared not to express it. So I just begged Him to kill me. When my soul was lying in the cosmic space, I heard the small voice of Father God. Father God was already sitting on His throne as He spoke very softly.

“My beloved Pastor Kim, you have received a very special holy fire. Therefore, do not corrupt your faith but stay loyal to Me to the end so that many souls may be saved. You must impart this holy fire!”

Then unimaginable and new gifts poured down into my bosom from Father God’s bosom. These gifts had various appearances.

page 208

As soon as I received these gifts, without ceasing, a confession came out of my mouth. “Ahhh refreshing! Ohhh how could this be God! I praise You God Almighty! I lift Your name on high forever! I praise you LORD! I eternally praise the Holy Spirit and Jesus!”

God had explained about my work and ministry. “You will become a target of controversy and dispute. Whoever curses you, I will curse! Whoever treats you as a heretic, I will judge! I will pay back those who slander you! Whoever judges you, I will not be still! Pastor Kim, do not be afraid of them. I will pay back for your hurt, wound, and betrayal!” God has spoken the fearful words of paying those people back with wrath. So I replied, “Lord, Lord, I will only pray. I will only pray.”

Isaiah 66:15 “See, the LORD is coming with fire, and his swift chariots roar like a whirlwind. He will bring punishment with the fury of his anger and the flaming fire of his hot rebuke.”

Page 209-210

Chapter 6 The Word of The LORD from the Summer Convention

1. The Summer Convention Prophecy

The Message Given To A Female Servant by Jesus

My beloved daughter, I love you. Many numerous evil spirits have made you their puppet and played you for so long. But from now on I will raise you and use you. Whenever your hands move, the sick will be healed. I will raise you and use you. You will leave your homeland and will be sent to the land of many idols. My beloved daughter, you had forsaken Me numerous times but know that I had never given up on you. I could never let go of you. You are My people, therefore, I could never let go of you.

Do you know how much I love you? You are My precious treasure in heaven. Many people will be restored through you. You have a great calling of returning a nation back to Me. Nations will return to Me through you. Do not be afraid for I am with you. Do not be discouraged for I am your God. I will hold you up with my righteous right hand. You will be the light for the Gentiles. You will be the salt and you will deliver My light.

My beloved daughter! You are My female servant. I have placed you in My hands as My great female servant. Therefore, you will not be able to do anything if you ever leave Me. You will be accomplishing My work as you help your husband. Your husband is also My great servant. I have many works to be done through him. He is My faithful servant. I caress him everyday because he is so lovely. Fire will come forth through him, My servant. He will be a minister of fire. You will be his co-worker to accomplish My will.

page 211

My beloved daughter, your mouth is not your own but Mine. I will deliver My word and will through your mouth. I promise you this. I will bless you so that you will be prosperous. I will bless your children and I will accomplish My will through your children. I love your children so dearly. Among your children, there will be one that will become My servant. I will send My servant to the world. She may be young right now as she goes through hardship and heartaches but the way will be opened very soon. If she walks along this way, great things will happen. I will do many great things through her. She will be a pastor for the next generation. She will be a prophetess. I will not give her a difficult life as you think, so do not worry about her. You just have to entrust her and her life to Me. It is I who is working, not you. I will lead.

Female servant: My beloved LORD, My Father God, You have sent me to the Lord's Church. What is your will on this? Why did you send me here? Father God, whenever I visit here, my soul rejoices! There are times that I want to come here on a daily basis and this desire intensifies!

page 212

Jesus: I have led your steps here. Look, even this place has a few number of wheat and chaffs. Those people may have come here but they have not opened up their pathway to their hearts. In this place, there are people who are possessing heaven and there are people who will be thrown into hell fire. You have to listen very carefully. Only when you live according to My will, you will enter heaven. Those who do not do My will but instead work iniquity will be thrown into hell. Listen carefully. The people who have come here, listen very carefully. Keep the Lord's day holy. Do not do any transactions of personal, commercial, business, and/or commercial nature. Do not steal what is mine. You desire to live a healthy and good life after stealing what is Mine? Why are you so resentful that you have to steal what is Mine? Those who steal what is Mine will not be exempted from going to hell. I desire that all who come to this place to possess heaven.

I will use My servant Pastor Yong Doo Kim globally. I will send Pastor Yong Doo Kim to the world. I have led him to write the series of books, *Baptize by Blazing Fire*. These books will spread all over the world. Among all those who read these series of books and believe, these books will come alive and will be saved. But those who turn their backs on these series of books after having reading them will be thrown into the boiling pot of hell. I will extend My beloved servant's territory. After I train all of you a little longer here (to the Lord's Church people), I will work to move this church to a larger place. I want the Lord's Church people to pray. Pray, do not be shaken. The Lord's Church members must listen very carefully. Many Korean pastors will attack My beloved servant Pastor Yong Doo Kim. Therefore, the Lord's Church members must prepare themselves for those coming days with prayer as you are awakened. Do not be shaken. Those who are here as pastors, deacons, deaconesses, and laymen must become a living shield for Pastor Yong Doo Kim.

page 213

Whenever Pastor Kim was writing these books, I had seized his hand to write it. I had moved the pen. In these days, many churches are becoming corrupted. Moreover, the prayer houses are also corrupted! The church pastors are filled with greed for money and love of money to fill up their stomachs. Too many of them are taking their church congregation's money! My beloved people! You are being repeatedly deceived by them but I know and see it all! But although you had given your money and was deceived, since your intention was to give it to Me at My altar, I will bless you. But to those servants who have taken the money will be judged greatly and fiercely!

And I will use this female servant at the appointed time. She will see the treasures in heaven and the beautiful realm of heaven. Moreover, I will show the reality and vivid scenes of hell to this female servant when she still has her physical eyes opened. She will be speaking about hell from her newly established small church. Through this female servant's lips she will speak about hell.

My beloved female servant, I will use you as a female servant of fire. You always appeal to Me about you knowing nothing but that is not true. I am always with you. I will help you. I will perform many miracles and wonders through you. In due time, I will send many people to your church. I want you to wait a little longer. You must focus only on Me while you are waiting. Things that you have never thought about will happen. Things that you have never imagined will happen.

page 214

The LORD Scolds Korean Churches

What should I do? What should I do with the current Korean churches in such condition? The Korean pastors are leading their ministries totally different from My will. They do not teach My commandments and/or teachings. They do not preach about Me. They teach unnecessary doctrine and are doing the ministry of humanism.

The pastors extort money from their church congregation with the tithes and offering. For the sake of fellowship, you are violating My Day, Sunday. You are very busy extending the church building instead of nurturing the church people. You are so concerned of heightening the honor of yourselves. Instead of commemorating Me, you are very busy commemorating your own achievements.

I tell you once more, your life is like the morning fog. It is here a little while and then it is gone. It is not eternal. When the inside is all corrupted, what is the use of having a large church building? Do you think that I will be pleased if you have a large church building and that I find no pleasure with a small church? This is not true. Many people look at the outward appearance but the LORD looks at the heart. How can I use such a people like this? How can I raise up such a people like this?

Listen mega church pastors! Remember the days when you first established the church! If you remember those days, how can you be so prideful! You can not be so arrogant! The reason why you have grown to such a size was because of the goodness I had granted to you. Where is the humility that you had shown Me when you were hungry? You had sought Me with such hunger. Where is the attitude in crying out through your prayer day and night? Now, you only think about yourselves and seek Me only for your selfish needs. Who had clothed and fed you when you were naked and hungry?

page 215

Was it not I, your Jehovah? Now, you do not have Me Jehovah in your heart. Listen you who have filled your own stomachs with the money that was offered by your church congregation! What do you lack that you have to covet offerings given by the church congregation? Have I not given you enough? Have I not heard your prayers? Have I not given all you asked in prayer? What do you lack that you must practice evil? You used to seek only Me but now your eyes have been darkened by material things and now you are only greedy for material things. Why do you give titles or positions based on how much someone gives money? That is the act of buying and selling titles and positions. Because of such deeds, many who do not have faith or qualification are being ordained as pastors, elders, deacons and deaconesses.

Just because you have attended the church for a long time, you think you have good faith? This is not true. Just because you have been in the church for a very long time, you think you are qualified to be ordained with a particular title? No this is not true. When your heart is not toward Me, how can you think that you are so qualified to receive a particular title or position? All your evil deeds turn My churches into some kind of business. These churches cannot prevail against the gates of hell and if the churches cannot prevail against the gates of hell how can they call themselves a church? In the bible, the titles and positions are given by the will of God. Your finances, material, and years of your church attendance does qualify or determine a particular title or a position.

page 216

Word to The People Who Buys The Title and Position of A Pastor

Listen! Those who have bought their titles and/or positions as a pastor! Who do you think you are? How dare you for coveting the position and title that can only be given by Me! Is not your purpose in obtaining such a title just to fill your greed? I know your thoughts and hearts. You have spoken craftily using cunning tongues to take all your church congregations' money to fill up your stomachs and you even destroy their households because of that. How then are you different from other heretical pastors? The judgement that is on your way is great and you will not be able to bear it. You will be thrown into hell and you will gnash your teeth.

The Lord Speaks about Church Services (Worship)

Do you think I am receiving your church services? Because you have things that have not been loosened on the earth, your hearts are still a field of stones, thorny bushes, and wayside. If this is the case, how am I able to receive your worship/service? You worship like Cain. Your hearts are not toward Me but toward somewhere else. Your worship is but formality, how can I receive it? You come to church just for the sake of attendance. Therefore, I have never known you! Do not think that I have received your abominable worship/service? It was given with detestable tamed lips. You are misunderstanding and thinking that I have received it! You are only satisfying yourselves! The service/worship I am pleased and delighted with is when you give service/worship free from formality and as it is being led by the Holy Spirit. The service/worship that creates atmosphere of a spiritual celebration and a festival. Think about what is true worship and what kind of worship that I will receive. Look it up in the bible. (John chapter 4)

page 217

My heart aches so much. Whenever I look toward the Korean churches, My heart aches so much. Whenever I look at people worshipping Me, I am so grievous. Many of you do not know what kind of worship/service I desire. All you are stuck within a conventional and traditional way of worship service. I do not receive this kind of worship service. I will not receive it. I despise it. I despise that kind of worship service very much!

Today, I disclose something to My beloved male and female servants. Pastor Yong Doo Kim has already written down the content of it in his previous *Baptize by Blazing Fire books*. However, there are still people who refuse to believe it while there are people who are willing to believe it. Conventional ways of worship service does not give me pleasure. I find pleasure when you have a spiritual festival atmosphere of worship service. When you are in a place of festive and/or party surrounding, will you still be stiffed with formality? No, you will not! I do not receive worship service that has a form of formality but instead, I desire to receive the worship service that is alive and dynamic.

In heaven, the worship service atmosphere is that of a celebration and a festive such as the Lord's Church. The atmosphere is very delightful! Heaven has music, dancing,

and songs. In heaven, the heavenly people play Komungo (Korean traditional harp with six strings), and play Chang-gu (Korean traditional drum). In heaven, My Father and I (Jesus) would dance together and receive the dance of the saints. We celebrate together in heaven. This is the worship service that I desire. Hear Me My people! Do you know how beautiful it is? I desire this kind of worship service. I find pleasure in this kind of worship service. This is the heavenly worship service.

In Korea, there are many abominable worship services. When the preachers do not even preach about cross or My blood anymore. How can you say that you are walking a life of faith?

Page 218

You pastors are allowing your congregations to be beaten up by the demons on a daily basis. Moreover, you allow them be deceived by them. Do you even know why I have died on the cross? Do you know why I have bought you through the nails of suffering, the piercing, the shedding of blood by a spear in My side, and having to wear a thorny crown?

In the Korean churches, My beloved pastors do not preach and deliver the message of My cross and My blood but instead, they only talk about the blessings of life. They only deliver messages on how to be blessed. Without the main core of the message of the gospel, what will those blessings do to you? What good are the physical blessings be for if you end up in hell? Do you know how My heart aches when those souls end up in hell? Pastors listen very carefully! Repent tonight! Repent! If you have not been preaching about the gospel of the cross and My blood, you must repent tonight! If you do not repent, you will not escape the judgment of hell!

The Lord Warns People who Commit Adultery (As the Lord was warning, a fierce blazing fire sparked from His eyes)

There are so many adulterers on the earth. There are even adulterers within My house, the church. And within the prayer houses are infested with adultery. How could committing adultery and adulterers be infesting in the church? The deacons and laymen commit filthy acts. The act of adultery.... not only that, even My servants are committing adultery without conviction. They are showing extreme cases of corruption.

I replied to the LORD, "Father, what should I do, what should I do?"

Page 219

But I still have to use those corrupted servants. When I think about the weak church members, how they will be the hurt when they find out the truth about their pastor, My heart hurts. Even though I want to now judge those pastors, I am waiting for them to repent.

Listen to Me pastors who are committing adultery! Repent! If you do not repent, you will not be able to survive on the day of judgment! If you do not repent, I will throw you into the pit of fire! Now Pastor Yong Doo Kim, listen to Me very carefully. When you write the next book, you must emphasize on this sin once more. You must write the actual state of Korean pastors as you plainly uncover them. The servants who read and repent will come alive, but the servants who do not hearken to Me even after reading this book will not avoid judgment. I will not let them get away with it!

The Lord showed me an actual household of a particular pastor. This pastor looked like he was in his 40's. For several years, he had a secret affair with one of the women from his church's congregation. But within that church, no one knew about his affair with this woman. From the outside, he looked very calm and meek. This pastor loved his children very much. He looked so faithful to his family. He even looked like he loved and cherished his wife very much. But after a few years into the affair, his true color was revealed and all the congregation found out about his affair. The pastor denied and got so angry that he ended up beating up his wife. His wife was endlessly and violently assaulted by the pastor. In the end, she suffered such mental stress that she ran away from home. She became slightly mad and she committed suicide by hanging herself.

page 220

From the moment she had committed suicide, her soul is tormented in hell. In the hell fires, her soul screamed out loudly stating, "Lord! It is unfair!! Oh, I am so furious! I am so furious!!!" She was jumping up and down as she was screaming in a loud voice. As the Lord sadly cried and said, "My beloved daughter! Why are you here? Oh~ My beloved daughter!" He was crying with her as He was watching her.

In a loud and resonant voice, He spoke. The voice was frightening. "Unless the servant that has shocked my beloved daughter, leading her to insanity, and making her commit suicide fiercely repents with a contrite heart, I will never forgive him!" The Lord also greatly rebuked pastors who have divorced and remarried so easily without any guilty conscience. The Lord was filled with wrath at how such pastors were not convicted.

"There is a special place in hell where My corrupted servants go. This place in hell is located in the deeper parts of hell. When they arrive, even if they have regretted for what they had done, it will be too late. I have given them many chances to repent, but they did not repent. The servants who do not repent, I will throw them into the very depth of hell. The place has darkness and punishment. They can never come out. My servant Pastor Yong Doo Kim, I have seized this female servant's lips. Tell Joseph to witness who has seized the lips of this female servant. I want to show you.

Page 221~222

Pastor Kim: My beloved Jesus, why do I have visit hell daily?

Jesus: Why, is it hard?

Pastor Kim: No, but even though it is a little difficult to visit hell daily, it is worthwhile.

Jesus: Even though it is painful, you will have to endure even more because I will take you to the deeper parts of hell. Are you not the one I have chosen to expose what hell is about? I still have many more things to show you.

Pastor Kim: Lord! Within the Lord's Church, there are so many people you could take to hell. Please take those people to hell as well!

Jesus: No. All of them are My beloved bride. Do you not know how much I cherish them including yourself? Taking one (Pastor Yong Doo Kim) is enough already.

Female servant: I see there are many heavenly saints gathered together. Abraham is even among them.

Jesus: I have cleansed this female servant. She has been thoroughly cleansed. I have dressed her in white. I have clothed her with My spotless dress as I have cleansed her. She will lead many souls to heaven. Through this female servant, many of My pitiful female servants will gain strength. There are so many female servants who are doing unlawful things. This female servant you see here is sent by Me. I have sent this female servant to this place (the Lord's Church) so that she could be trained and not become corrupted or become an evildoer. Among the many people here, there are many whom I will be using as the servants of fire in this last generation. Moreover, there are many whom I will especially call to raise as servants. Those whom I have sent to the Lord's Church have a special plan. Therefore, I have led their steps here. I desire the servants who are here not to become corrupted themselves and become a hypocrite. In this world, there are so many people who have been blinded and darkened by worldly desires and greed. They have been deceived by a false spirit of loving money. Therefore, they prophesy as they are led by the false spirit. I will throw these servants into the big boiling iron pot in hell. Therefore, listen very carefully My servants here in this place. I desire you to be led by My power and strength to do My work instead of being led by the false spirit. Get rid of your greed. Ask for My will. Ask what I want. Discern the spirits. When you receive something, you must discern if I have given it to you or if satan has given it to you. The false spirits change themselves into snake form and coil My servants. When this happens, My servants falsely prophesy and lie. You must discern it properly. Whenever a servant prophesy a message from Me, he/she will be led by My power. I will enter into the body of My servant when they speak. Within the body of My servants, I operate and work with them. Many of you say that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit, but do you know that so many temples of My servants are being stolen and destroyed? You must discern! You must discern and know who is in your temple! That is discerning of the spirit.

Many of My people are ignorant and do not know how to discern from good and evil. My servants do not know what I desire. They can not discern from good and evil. How can they teach and feed My sheep when they do not even know what I want and they have no ability to discern from good and evil? My servants, you must discern from good and evil. You must discern what is evil. You must discern what is good and what is evil. My heart hurts very much when I see the blind try to teach and feed My sheep! Do you know how hurtful it is for Me to watch My people being fed and led by those who are blinded? Listen very carefully My servants here in this place. What I want is that you must first have your spiritual eyes opened. But this does not happen so easily. My servant Pastor Yong Doo Kim has sought me with prayer over and over again on a nightly basis. Do you think it is easy for you to penetrate into the heavenly realm? My servants, do not babble when you pray. You must first clearly know what you are asking from Me before you cry out to Me. Have I not already spoken to you through My words that you must cry out to Me? You are the ones who have to wake up the sleeping souls. But many of you are praying in vain by closing your eyes without properly praying. You are the ones who must wake up the sleeping souls. You must knock on the sleeping souls so that they can shine the light. What are you doing just by closing your eyes? Why are so many of you asleep? You say that you are praying on the pulpit. But do you know that many evil spirits repeatedly attack you? What I desire from you is that you first come broken and awaken. My will is that My servants first be opened into the spiritual things. You must first have your spiritual eyes opened.

page 224

Female servant: Thank you Father. Thank you Father.

Jesus: When you (female servant) come to heaven, you will dance before Me. When the appointed time comes, you will walk on the golden street. I will take you to the place where I am. My beloved female servant! You must be loyal to Me with your life! Do not live your life according to your emotions, but instead, you must diligently eat My words. When your appointed time comes, I will raise and use you. Your ministry will open up. When that time comes, many people from many places will flock into your place. You will deliver My word. I will deliver My will through your lips. Whenever you deliver My word to those who do not know where to go or what to do, they will come alive. My incense will come forth from you. A pleasant and fragrant incense will be expressed through you. I will especially favor you My beloved. I will clothe you with a beautiful dress that I have made for you. I will clothe you with holiness and righteousness. I will clothe you with a beautiful dress that I have adorned. You are wearing the shoes of the gospel right now.

Female servant: Lord! I can see it! It is on my feet! It looks like traditional Korean socks! (In Korean, we call it beoseon). These shoes are not ordinary! These beoseon shoes look like the ones in which high positioned governors of our ancient ancestors had worn. These have been placed on my feet!

page 225

Jesus: You will be traveling to many places wearing these shoes.

Pastor Kim: My beloved Lord, thank you. I need more various words for this church. If you speak little more and speak simply, I will be thankful.

Jesus: Pastor Yong Doo Kim.

Pastor Kim: Yes?

Jesus: What do you want to know? This afternoon, I have disclosed a precious secret to your son Joseph. Do not complain about your daily visits to hell because once your visits are completed, you will travel even more throughout the world. I will make you into a renowned world servant.

Pastor Kim: How about my wife, Hyun Ja Kang?

Jesus: Do you know how pleased I am with her? She is My bride and I am well pleased. She is so lovely, so lovely.... Pastor Yong Doo Kim, My servant, you have married a good wife. Look around you, there is no wife like her. Where is a wife like her? I have tied you two up together to use both as fire servants in these last days. I, your God, have married you two. My son Joseph will do greater works than Pastor Yong Doo Kim. He will do much more greater works.

page 226

Female servant: Joseph is your heir. He will do even greater works than you.

Pastor Kim: Can I beat him up if he does not listen to me?

Jesus: Do not touch him. He is my son who moves the heavenly throne. Who can touch My son that moves the heavenly throne?

Pastor Kim: Lord, my daughter, Joo Eun also wants to become a pastor.

Jesus: She has already received her blessing when she was in her mother's womb. She has received the blessings from all sources, the blessings of the womb, and the blessings of the land. A heavenly crown is placed on her head already. The solid royal road and the road of Zion will be opened for her. Have I not already spoken this to you that you should know? What more do you want to know?

Pastor Kim: Lord, the people of the Lord's Church are placed in a difficult situation and my heart hurts because some of the people have fallen into deception. Therefore, they left the Lord's Church. What should I do with them?

Jesus: Some will return in their previous state. But there will be some who will wander as they are led by evil spirits and they will not come back, but instead, they will attack My sheep as they have disguised themselves as an angel. They are not

able to see Me because their eyes have darkened. Their eyes are covered by darkness. They became a puppet played by darkness and are being led to roam around place to place. But I will permit one last chance. There are some people who will return but there will be more who will not return. My beloved servant, do not let your heart ache. This is not your problem anymore. The problem has already passed. Since they have left you already, you must forget about it and let it go from your heart. Even though I have given them many chances, they are seized by the evil spirits and they can not extricate themselves from the evil spirits. I have no other way to help them. My servant, do not let this matter travel your heart. You must just pray for them.

page 227

Pastor Kim: My beloved Lord. I am praying for 5,000,000,000,000 won (5,000,000,000 dollars). I am earnestly requesting that I could devote myself to serve the churches around the world, the missionaries, and Korean churches with finances. The current size of the church is very small. So I am praying for a big land of at least 100,000 pyong (about 82 acres) in order to build multi purpose facilities to help the people out from their difficult circumstances. It will be a place to nurture spiritual children and to receive the inhabitants of the nations. Lord, please work this out and answer my prayer with miracle and power.

Jesus: If you really desire to obtain it, you must pray more. The evil spirits will come like a swarm of locusts to interrupt your prayers so that you will not obtain what you are asking. You must overcome the hindrances and move forward. Even though the evil spirits come at you like a swarm of locust and bees and even though it may be difficult to overcome, the saints of the Lord's Church must cry out in prayer more than ever. From Korea and all throughout the world, the money will come and the wealthy people from many places will flock to the Lord's Church. I will move according to My will and you will witness My works being accomplished. The heavenly gate has already been opened. Have I not ever answered your prayer even once? I have already received your prayer. And those who participate in this work will receive unimaginable blessings of heaven and earth.

page 228

Pastor Kim: My beloved Lord. I am very thankful for your grace. I desire many of the members of the Lord's Church to receive unveiled spiritual eyes to work. But I am short in the number of laborers. Please open the width of their spiritual depth. I need more laborers.

Jesus: Many are still in training. I will gradually and moderately open their spiritual depth. I want the saints of the Lord's Church to listen to Me very carefully. Even though I, Jehovah God, is the God of love, I desire all of you to serve Me with reverent fear and trembling. Even though I have come to this earth in flesh and had stayed with you, I Jehovah, created the whole earth, the universe, and the whole world with the Word. I desire for the saints of the Lord's Church to be on their knees in full surrenderance. I desire you to be opened deeper to know the greater works.

My beloved servant, do not worry. When the appointed time comes, I will send you prepared and faithful ones and they will all be wheat. But for now, I am sorting people out time to time. And those who have made their decision to make this church their home church must help Pastor Yong Doo Kim and work with him. Even though many of you are in financial difficulty and are having a difficult life, I will bless your lives without fail. Those who do not have their own house yet, I will grant a house, and those who are living in poverty, I will bless without fail. Those who are running a business, I will bless their businesses. The Kingdom of heaven has been forcefully advancing and violent people are attacking it. I want the saints of the Lord's Church to be loyal with their lives! Because I have so many things to give. I will give the heavenly rewards and the blessing of physical things to you on the earth.

page 229

I want all of you to obey Pastor Yong Doo Kim without any conditions. Do not talk back, do not complain and grumble, just obey. You will speak the heavens. You will work to prevent many people from going to hell and this work will spread throughout the whole world. The people from the Lord's Church must always be awake and pray for Pastor Yong Doo Kim. Do not disobey. Do not complain and grumble. When the appointed time comes, I will bless the members of the Lord's Church. Those who do not leave the church but stay within the church will be blessed.

Female pastor: Pastor Kim, the Lord has spoken these words to me. Almost every church ordains their elders, deacons, and deaconesses. But God has said that it is not what He desires. The pride of the elders has reached heaven. When they are ordained with their titles such as elder, deacon and/or a deaconess to serve the pastors, they turn to control their pastors and even vote to kick their pastors out. They make pastors incapable by limiting and controlling their work. Instead of helping the pastors, they are killing their pastors. Therefore, the Lord does not want the Lord's Church to raise up elders. The Lord said that He desires for you to lead the ministry independently.

Jesus: People of the Lord's Church, listen very carefully.

Female pastor: The LORD said that you must support His servant, Pastor Yong Doo Kim, diligently. If you take good care of him, the LORD said that He will bless you without fail. The LORD promises you that He will grant blessings.

Pastor Yong Doo Kim: My beloved LORD, if I lead or run the ministry independently, do you not think that may incur problems? My conscience is convicted for leading the ministry independently. But Lord, I know that you know my heart. (In the Lord's Church 60%~80% of Church offerings and tithes are being used to support missionaries and for benevolence.)

page 230

Jesus: You are fine Pastor Kim. What you do is what I want. If people know about the church finances, many will want to interfere and talk about it. You are My servant.

You must be sincere and loyal. You do not have to give the financial report of the church to anyone. I am the only one who you have to report the church finances. The offering is Mine and it was offered to Me. Once the offering is placed on the altar, it becomes Mine. Who can interfere and dare to say anything about the offering that was given to Me? I desire you to use the church offering for many good works.

Pastor Kim: LORD, would you please give some comforting words to the pastors, their wives, the deacons who have come from all areas of the country, the evangelists, the unknown female servants, the servants who have established their new churches, and the people who have come from the United States of America to visit here?

Jesus: I love all of you very much. My beloved daughters visiting here from the United States of America, My beloved male and female servants who have come from all areas of the country, I love all of you very much. I have especially chosen you to be sent here. You have witnessed many things from this church. Even if any persons state things to hinder your faith, do not be shaken by their words but be focused on Me, your Jehovah. You must only focus and follow Me. I desire that all of you to be My laborers. I desire that all of you to be the laborers of the gospel.

Page 231

I have many rewards in heaven. Therefore, you must endure and be patient. I desire that you to come straight to heaven instead of receiving the judgment of fire. There is not much time left. Until the appointed time, I want you to diligently seek to become My vessels. I desire to use you. I love you. I especially love the people from the Lord's Church and every young child who is here. I love all of you dearly. I love all the little babies. I love each and every soul that has gathered together here in this place. You focus on Me. Whenever you eat My words, do not think of it as other people's voice but instead, recognize it as My voice. Throughout the nation, as the churches have service, I am there with them.

Female servant: Thank you, Lord.

Pastor Kim: All the revival meetings that are held at the Lord's Church are free of charge. We do not ask for any registration fee. The people who come to attend the revival meetings will have free meals. Everything is free. Lord, are you pleased? For how long do I have to lead the revival meetings free of charge? The church's financial issue is not insignificant. I financially struggle whenever I hold revival meetings.

page 232

Jesus: My beloved servant, listen very carefully. I despise the merchants who like to sell in My House to earn money. I will help you out with the finances. I will pour down the financial blessings. I will make the Lord's Church as an example to shame the Korean churches and will turn those churches upside down. You are doing great

Pastor Kim. You are doing very well and I am pleased. I am pleased with the Lord's Church because you are doing according to My will.

Female servant: Thank you God.

Pastor Kim: LORD, please bless this female servant.

Page 233

Joseph-Secret Chamber, Prophecy, and Hell

When I was praying, Archangel Michael appeared to me riding on a horse of fire. The archangel said, "You have work to do. You must go and fight against Lucifer. Please put on all of God's armor of fire."

So I put on the fire armor and I prepared myself to leave as I got on the fire horse. But when I was about to ride off, I saw a cross that was located behind the pulpit blazed with fire. Then I saw a way opened toward heaven. Soon, my pet, the eagle from heaven flew toward me in the shape of a blazing fire eagle. Then I saw a huge dragon that was bigger than the size of the earth. So I threw a spear at the dragon and pierced him. The dragon was knocked back toward the outermost part of space.

Within that moment, Lucifer was preparing a horse of darkness and the size of it was unimaginably large. In case I would be apprehensive to fight against Lucifer, the Lord enlarged me as big as Lucifer. But as I was losing the battle with Lucifer, the Archangel Michael promptly came and took me to heaven. At the gate of heaven, I showed my heavenly pass to the angel who was guarding the gate. I then entered into heaven. I went to the throne of God to worship Him. Then, I asked Him. "Father God, please grant me more powerful weapons!"

He replied, "Alright. Go into the secret chamber."

So I arrived at the chamber and then I saw two angels. They were surrounded by light. They were wearing the whole armor of God that was made of light. In the chamber of light, the only thing I saw was light. I continued to walk toward the end. As I reached the very end of the chamber, I saw an altar. On the altar was placed the whole armor of God made by light, the sword of the word, the breastplate of righteousness, the belt of truth, and so forth. I knelt down before the altar. God gave me all the parts of the armor.

page 234

God Speaks to Young Adults

God spoke to us young adults. He said, "When you pray today, pray powerfully. Repent as you pray and then you will have your spiritual eyes unveiled. You will see the spiritual things and you will be prophesying. Today is your chance. While you are praying, do not open your eyes. Young adults, you will have a chance today,

therefore pray. You will see visions and those who are old will dream dreams. Therefore, you must cry out as you repent!"

God had instructed us and as we were in prayer, the Lord personally came to me and said, "Joseph, I have something to show you."

So I replied to Him by saying, "Yes Lord." And I obeyed.

Jesus Showed Hell

The Lord and I were holding hands as we were heading toward hell. As soon as we passed the dark tunnel, two pathways appeared. The left pathway was for hell and the right pathway was for heaven. The pathway of hell started out very broadly but the road became narrower as it continued. The pathway became very narrow as the people began to fall off the side of the road. However the pathway to heaven began very narrowly but as it continued it became broader.

I asked, "Lord, why are you leading me to hell?"

The Lord replied, "Because so many people do not believe in hell. They do not believe even after I have spoken about it. This is the reason why I am personally taking you to hell and I will explain about hell."

As soon as we arrived in hell, I was able to smell the horrible odor of the corpses. The smell of it was very intense. I heard the cries of the people. They were shouting asking to be saved.

Page 235

The Hell of Adulterers 1

I saw a huge sized bottle that was shaped as a coke bottle. Within that bottle was a device made to grind and cut the bodies of the people into pieces. The demons stripped the clothes of the women and men. Then they were thrown into the bottle. As soon as they were in the bottle, their bodies were cut into pieces and grinded. Each one of them were in intense torment as they screamed for help. The Lord pitied them as tears rolled down His face. When the torment was completed, the people were transferred to the next place. This place was filled with water made of fire. The people were thrown into this water made of fire. But their bodies regenerated. When their bodies regenerated, they were thrown into the fire water to be tormented all over again. The multitude of souls had their bodies burned. As the bodies burned, they melted. Even in that painful state, they were able to scream for someone to save them.

The Hell of Adulterers 2

The LORD showed me another place for the adulterers in hell. This place was very unique. I saw a tormenting device that looked like an ice grinder. The demons threw

the people into this device and grinded them. The bodies of the people were torn into pieces and grinded. They painfully screamed. The demons gathered all of the internal organs and grinded them. The demons used the internal organs as ingredients to make dessert for themselves.

Page 236

2. The Word of the Lord

The Word of The LORD 1

I love you My children. I AM God and I AM the LORD who governs the universe. I have especially chosen you all. All the promises and plans I have made in heaven will be accomplished through you all.

My beloved Pastor Yong Doo Kim, My beloved loyal servant, I have especially chosen you in this generation. As all the children of God had trembled before Me, the people will tremble on their knees before you. I will show My power through you. I will manifest My power through you. The amazing things of the universe and heaven will be accomplished through you on this earth. My power will be manifested all throughout the nations and not just in the city of Incheon.

My beloved son, My cherished son, and My faithful servant, even if you had hundreds of lifespans, I know that you would have dedicated all your life to Me. For My namesake, even if you had to sell your life and soul, you would have done it. I own your life, soul/spirit, and I love you. My love is beyond description.

I will show My love (the love of God) through you. The forces of darkness will be shaken through you. Many numerous servants will gather together through you and the number will be so great that it will be like the grains of sand. These servants will repent with tears as they come before Me with their hands surrendered. The tears of a contrite heart will be overflowing.

page 237

When My voice is delivered through your lips, the holy fire will come down. When the holy fire comes down upon the people, it will consume the hearts of the people and the holy fire will burn away the sins within them. The great restoration of holiness will occur. My Spirit, the Holy Spirit will be proclaimed to the universe through you. The holy fire will spread all throughout the world. In this age and time, I have chosen you and My will and plan will come to pass in these last days. I will daily overflow My power upon you. You will not carry out My work with your own strength but you will do the work with the power of your creator, your Father, I AM. You will carry out the work to the end.

Do not worry about falling caused by pride. I will hold and keep you humbled. Walk with caution so that you will not fall. Many opponents will be raised and they will try to slander and devour you. They will speak offensive words to tear you down into

pieces. But when such things occur, I will keep and hold you. I will embrace and protect you.

Many of my servants and My people will come to repentance through the *Baptize by Blazing Fire* books. Numerous people will repent. They will receive My authority and power. They will gain the life of heaven. I will pour down more of My wisdom. I will pour more of My power unto your hands. I will proclaim the amazing secrets through your lips. Numerous people will know that I AM the living God. They will see Me and know that I am alive.

The LORD of the Lord's Church is My Son Jesus. The head of the Church is the Son, Jesus and He will personally govern it. This church will become more prosperous. The souls from all over the world will come to visit this church.

page 238

The Lord's Church will receive an enormous sized building. The training place will be extended. Many who will dedicate their lives to you will be raised to participate in the work with you. You will see people give their lives to Me. I will send people to help you. You will work for Me daily with a joyful heart and with laughter. I will keep your health. Do not worry about your health because your health is in My hands.

Pastor Yong Doo Kim, I want you to faithfully and loyally do all the works. I will open and grant it to you. I will pour down more great works upon you daily. When you properly carry out every mission that I entrust you too, the glory of heaven will come down. The throne of heaven will be moved and thousands of angels will be mobilized. The power will come upon your lips and the words of wisdom and revelation will be proclaimed through your lips as various words of life will be proclaimed. Numerous disciples will be raised through you. Many disciples will be proclaimed and dispatched throughout the world. Your wife is the most intimate partner whom I have given you. You must love her as you love yourself and the way I love you. You must express My love as you embrace her. She will be the closest partner to you and she will help you as she is your closest partner.

Page 239

The Word of the LORD 2

My beloved sons and daughters, I have chosen you. I love you, therefore, I have taken up the cross for you. Do you acknowledge My love? My children who are gathered together in this place, listen! I desire all of you to acknowledge that I have chosen and loved you. If you have acknowledged and received My love, you are truly blessed. I have prepared the crown of life so that I can grant it to you all. If you follow Me, you will enter into the eternal home. But if you follow this world, you will receive the eternal torments of hell. This will be your choice. Once you decide to follow Me, know that you must follow Me to the end.

When I say, "Come" with My arms wide open toward you, you must quickly come to Me. The opportunities do not come very easily. There is a time for you to receive grace. When the time of salvation comes, you must receive the salvation. Once My wide open arms close, there will be no one who will be able to open them again. But when My hands of blessing are opened, lift your hands up in high and raise your voice shouting out loud! My hands of blessing will come upon your head. My hands of blessing will come upon your family and even to your descendants. I will fill you with the best things.

My children who have come to this place, listen! This place is not for everyone. Not anyone can come to this place. The Lord's Church is My church. Among all the churches, the Lord's church is a special church that I have chosen in this age. Through this church, I will receive much glory in this generation. My light of glory will shine and it will go forth to the world. I will move the universe through this church.

page 240

Listen, those who persecute the Lord's Church! Those who slander the Lord's Church! I will curse you! I AM watching you! My beloved servant (Pastor Yong Doo Kim) whom I have raised in the Lord's Church, a servant who is loyal to Me with all his life. I have especially chosen him. I want you to serve him with loyalty and with all your heart. If you love Me, I want you to serve him very well. He is a servant of love and a servant of loyalty. If you desire to obey My word, I desire you to obey the word that was proclaimed through My servant. I will send him to the whole world. I will save this generation through him. Multitudes of servants will come to repentance with a contrite heart and tears. The tears will fill the earth. The hardened and wicked hearted servants will come and kneel down before Me through Pastor Yong Doo Kim. I will pour down My power upon Pastor Yong Doo Kim and the world will not be able to endure it. I have chosen him for a spiritual battle. He will fight against evil the spirits and I will save My people through My servant Pastor Yong Doo Kim. My chosen people have become corrupted, therefore, look!! They are running toward the fire of hell!!

I will make my people repent through Pastor Yong Doo Kim, My servant. The servants who have filled their stomachs with bad motives instead of working for Me will come to repentance. But even after having many chances, if they do not repent and instead those who stubbornly become wicked will be cursed by Me. I will bless only those who turn from their ways to Me and repent with tears. My chosen servant Pastor Yong Doo Kim will experience many hurts. He will go through much persecution. Many will pierce him and because of My namesake, he will be slandered by many.

There will be freedom and I will be glorified through My servant Pastor Yong Doo Kim. I will raise My hands and curse those who pierce, persecute, and come against the one I have chosen and approved.

page 241

But I will raise My hands to bless those who bless and pray for My servant Pastor Yong Doo Kim. I will bless you more than you have expected. I will bless you with double fold. I will bless you with a thousand fold!

I have chosen Pastor Yong Doo Kim's household. All his family members will serve Me. They have already given their life to Me. I have received their lives already and because of their dedication, I will reward them with everlasting life. When I move this age, My throne, the heavenly power and authority will be moved and I will pour down power and authority. Wherever My servant Pastor Yong Doo Kim travels, the astonishing fireball will come down through him. And whenever the fireball pours down, the people will repent. They will receive the power and many servants will dedicate their lives to Me as many servants will be raised.

You must serve me with loyalty. Cry out to Me your God with all your might and heart. Then I will pour down amazing grace which the world can never give you and this cannot be compared to the world. Even though these things cannot be bought from the world, whenever you ask and as you cry out to Me, I will pour them down without cost.

You are blessed children. You are My beloved children. I desire for all of you to be loved by Me to the end. Those who endure will receive their reward. To those who are slandered and persecuted for My name, My righteousness will be recompensed with an eternal crown that is incorruptible. Those who are not stingy about putting their efforts to serve Me, those who are devoted to Me, and those who are not stingy about giving their time to Me, I will pay them back with the things that are not found in the world.

Page 242~243

Do not be discouraged but instead through this servant whom I have raised in the Lord's Church, you must become one with this servant. Then you will establish all the things that I have commanded in the end times. Those who will lose and sacrifice for My sake, you will receive the eternal things in return. As I have given My life for you, if you give Me all the things that I have given to you, I will open up My throne and the heavenly storehouse and then I will fill you abundantly.

Therefore, you must proclaim My name for this is the greatest blessing. Those who cry out and endure without being discouraged, I will accomplish many things through their lives. My blessing and My promise to you will come to pass without fail. I desire for you to cry out until the end. I desire for you to cry out without being discouraged.

I AM a living God. I, your God, have power. Do not depend on this world but you must depend on Me, your God. I will protect you, I will lead you. I will guarantee your future. Those who believe in My word are blessed. But those who listen to My word and carry it out in action are even more blessed. Work for Me until the end because My day is near. My day draws closer than you think. I will come when you do not expect it. Therefore, do not live for the world but you must live for Me, your God. For

the things of the world are futile. Those who desire for My eternal things which does not corrupt, I will repay them with eternal things.

I desire for the eternal blessing to be with you. As you focus on the God of blessing, you must believe and pray. You have received it already. Pray with faith and you will receive it without fail. Desire it and ask. Those who desire, I will pour down for My glory! I will bless you. I will bless the Lord's Church. My special servant, a servant who has dedicated his life to Me! I bless My servant and his household! I bless them with My hands wide open.

Page 244

The Word of The Lord 3

This sinful world is heading toward judgment. But I desire to save My people whom I have molded. My beloved children I desire to save them even to the end. Those who have ears to hear My voice are blessed. Those who have their ears opened toward My voice will hear Me. But those who are filled with the greed of the world will not be able to hear My voice. My children, are you hearing My voice? Those who are able to hear My voice are blessed. Even if you can sell the whole world, you will not be able to buy My love. If you recognize what My love has done for you and what My love has given you, you will be recompensed with the things that will not decay away. You will be rewarded with amazing things.

I love you. Even as I am now sitting on My throne, I am observing you. I am observing every word that comes out of your mouth, each step you take, everything that is in your heart, and every single thought in your head. In your heart, if you are envying others who are serving Me, you are committing sin by envying Me also. Those who lose Me will become miserable, therefore, you must quickly repent...REPENT! Those who do not repent will be cursed. As I lift My hands, I will save those who put their hearts reverentially before Me and repent with a contrite heart.

For how long will you live your lives for your stomachs? For how long will you only live for your families? For how long will you live your lives just for the glory of your life? Life is vain. Your life will pass away just like that. It is but only for a moment. You must desire and long for the things that are eternal. Long for things that are eternal. I, God, am eternal. Eternity is real without fail. Eternal things are good. You must earnestly desire and ask for the things that will not decay away. You must let go of the things that will decay.

page 245

Is there anything that will not decay that exist on the earth? If you make My things vain, even if you were being cleansed from your sins and even if you had received things from Me, all will become vain. Your wealth and prosperity will become vain. But if I lift My hands and take hold of your life, your life will become precious. If I bless your life, your life will become high and noble. If I, your God, take responsibility

for your life, your life will shine. Your life will shine like the stars in the sky. You will shine for eternity. My beloved sons and daughters, I am crying out to you with a burning love.

My beloved sons and daughters, come before Me with your hands fully surrendered. Even though your lives may be difficult/heavy now, they are very light and easy to Me your God. My beloved sons and daughters, you must desire Me. Everything is within Me. Within Me, there is joy, freedom, peace, the things that will not decay but be blessed. The things in this world will fail you and the only thing it can offer you is but a momentary pleasure. The things of this world will decay you away as an eternal failure and this world will turn you into an eternal cursed one.

Do not head toward this world, but instead, you must run to Me the glorious light. Run to Me! Run fast to Me! If you walk you will be stumbled by the obstacles of the world. But those who desire and run fast to Me will be protected by Me your God. Even though there are obstacles in this world, I will help you avoid them. I will take the obstacles out of your way. Even if there is a pit waiting in front of your path, I will cover that pit so that you will not fall. The unexpected marvelous blessing and grace will come upon those who come before Me, your God.

page 246

Many of you are looking down on Me. You do not believe in My power. The most foolish one is the one who does not believe in God and does not believe in His power.

Those who believe in Me are the ones who are considered wise. The one who believes in My power is wise. The most miserable is the one who does not believe in Me. If you believe in Me, you will be blessed. If you believe in My love and acknowledge it, you will be blessed. I will bless and fill you with all the things of the world and I will fill you with the things that does not decay.

You must not waste time. But instead, follow and seize the proper opportunity using your time to live your life for Me, your God. Do not just serve me with your lips by saying that you will live for Me. You must serve Me with all your heart. As I said before, you must serve Me with all your heart and character. If you live by faith, you will not receive the punishment of hell and you will not receive eternal damnation.

Those who believe in Me will follow Me to the end, acknowledge My love, labor for My namesake, be willing to be persecuted and mocked for Me, your God. You will be compensated with many rewards. In My house, there are many amazing rewards prepared. They are things that will not decay. You must pray to receive all that I have prepared for you. Not only desire it but you must desire it with much zeal. I will pour down the things I have prepared to the ones who desire with much zeal. I want you to labor for these rewards. There will be no reward to the one who does not labor. You must labor for Me. I, your God, am alive. I am journalizing all your labor and works. I am recording all your labor and works through the angels. I will pay you because of your labor and works.

page 247

You lazy servants! You must follow Me by regaining your consciousness. My wrath is imminent and it has come right above your heads to those who do things according to the order of the world and according to the law. Even though My wrath is very imminent as though it has already arrived above your heads, since you are under the curse of the order of the world, the law and all the statutes, you have become insensible and you do not repent. Your heart became so hardened that you became a servant of the devil. You will receive the torments of hell.

You must serve Me with the heart of reverent fear and trembling. Do not think that you will come to an eternal home in heaven. The only people who are suitable to receive My everlasting home as their inheritance are the people who have labored and worked for My name and the people who have obeyed doing the things according to My words.

Like most of you think, just because you have received Me and been saved at first does not mean that you are completely saved. Only when you properly believe in Jesus, you will receive My eternal inheritance. You must repent with all your heart. You must repent with tears. You must repent with a contrite heart. You must repent of the way you have lived your life with a broken heart. Even now, it is not too late. Even now, only if you repent, I will give you a chance to receive salvation. I will allow a chance of receiving salvation. Seize the chance when I give it to you. Additional chances do not stay in one place waiting for you. Once it is gone, you will not be able to seize it.

Page 248

Do not run your businesses just to fill up your stomachs. But instead, you must run it for Me. You must live for Me. Those who run businesses just to fill up their stomachs, I will put their business under bankruptcy. But those who run their businesses for the Kingdom of God, I will bless them manyfold and the blessings will pass down through their generations.....

Once you decide to follow Me your God, the things of the world will try to stumble you. If you serve Me, if you serve Me with all your heart, you will experience the persecution from this world. The world will hate and it will try to stumble you. But only if you remember and cling unto Me, I will hold you tight. My hands are always heading toward you but why are your hands heading toward the world? Even though I desire to embrace you in my arms, you have dispelled my bosom and you are running toward the world just to fill up your stomachs and for the glory of your own lives.

The time is very near. Within this sinful world, you must quickly repent and return to Me. In this world, the shocking and powerful curses which you have never thought of will be released. It will come very strongly. The damned curses that people are not expecting will be released. If you do not believe Me, if you do not depend on Me your

God, you will receive those disasters and curses together with the world. You must earnestly depend and trust Me. I am speaking one more time. Only when you earnestly depend and trust Me, I will pour down all the things. Do not grumble or complain, you must always be thankful. Those who are thankful will be blessed. Those who are thankful will receive everlasting joy. The descendants of thankful ones will be blessed.

Resist the devil. Otherwise, the devil will devour you. You must cry out to me on a daily basis and you must rely on the power of God. I will destroy the devil for you. When the devil tries to hurt you, I will save and I will hold you tight.

Page 249

In this day and age, the Lord's Church is the church that I have chosen. Whoever persecutes the Lord's Church will be cursed by Me. I will curse those who persecute and slander My special, faithful, and cherished servant. A servant whom I cherish with all My heart and a servant whom I have raised in the Lord's Church. If you persecute and slander my servant, even your household will be cursed. You must tremble in reverent fear. You will witness My words coming to pass. I, the God of wrath, I the God of judgment, will spread My arms to the side and then I will judge with justice and righteousness.

Cherish my beloved servant. Cherish him whom I cherish also. If you cherish him, I will bless you. You must cherish My son and My servant with all your heart whom I have blessed. He is whom I have granted all the things to bless. He is a son whom I cherish with all My heart and he is a son who is after My heart. You must serve him. You must be united in one mind with him and accomplish the will of God toward this world. For how long will you be jealous and envious? Why are you so concerned about who will manifest and have more of My power? Why are you comparing each other? How long will you calculate behind each other's back!

My grace, mercy and compassion will come upon whomever I choose through my sovereignty. Do not compare grace, mercy, and compassion that you have received from Me. But instead, you must desire them even more with a thankful heart. I will pour them down to you. Your God, I AM, the one who has led the wicked people of this generation up to this day. I have allowed them the chance to repent so that they can be used and be blessed by Me.

page 250

I will grant special opportunity to those who come and even visit only one time to the Lord's Church. Whoever rejects this opportunity will lose the abundant blessings that I have for them. You must always pray for a servant whom I have raised for My kingdom. You must extend My kingdom. You will be used to save this generation.

I have a great will for My servant (Pastor Yong Doo Kim). I have a great will. The things that I have remembered on My heavenly throne will be accomplished on the earth and it is My prerogative. I will carry it out in the universe for My cherished

servant. Those who try to stop this work, I will raise the hands of wrath. But those who help this work, I will help them with My hands of blessing. I want all of you to become one as God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit are one. I want all of you to become one. The devil will try to completely separate you. You must wake up and you must be in prayer all time. All of you must be united by clinging unto Me. I will bless the churches united in one mind.

The Lord's Church will faithfully carry out My appointed task which is given to them. The church will manifest My highest glory. In this day and age, the Lord's Church will carry out amazing mission/appointed task with enormous power. No one will be able to stop it. I, Jehovah, the God of power and authority will carry out this work for the Lord's Church and My servant by mobilizing My power and authority. Those who try to stop and hinder this work will fall. Work together, that is My will. You must serve My church, your God's church. Do not serve the church for yourself but if you serve the church for Me your God, I will fill and provide many things for the church. I will provide and you will not lack.

page 251

The Lord's Church will greatly increase and the church will come to each country in the world. Through My servant (Pastor Yong Doo Kim), numerous disciples will be raised, proclaimed, and dispatched. Many servants will be raised and they will risk their life for my glory. Those will be united as one to carry out My precious work. So you must pray a lot so that you will be one of those people to work together. I will take care your whole life if any of you come into My church. I, your God swear that if you acknowledge Me, I will bless you without fail.

You are incompetent but I am competent. Do not rely on you who are incompetent. Do not rely on you who are ignorant. You must rely on Me who is almighty. I will resolve all the problems.

Listen, those who are discouraged. Why are you looking at the world and falling into discouragement? You must look at the God of true hope, the God of true joy, the God of true peace. The world is nothing, it will pass quickly. You must be well trained. Those who resist to receive training will be forsaken. Only those who are willing to be trained will be raised by Me and they will be used. Those who are trained are the appropriate ones, and I will raise those who are properly trained to use. Do you want to be used without going through the training? You foolish ones, you must put that kind of thought down. Get rid of those kinds of thought and mind. Only through training, I will use you in this world and I will give you eternal inheritance as a blessing.

You must earnestly rely on your God. You must desire for all the grace that are before Me, you must desire them with burning heart. You must earnestly desire them. You must desire with your heart. You must cry out with all your being, with all your spirit and soul. I will pour them down upon those who truly desire.

page 252

I will pour them down for My glory, and I will bless you. Do not live for your glory, do not live for your gain. You must live for My glory, that is the purpose of your life and that is My will. The eternal kingdom will be your kingdom. I will be with you forever, and ever. There will be no end.

I will bless you, I will bless you. I will bless your children, I will bless your household, I will bless your business, I will bless your descendants. Specially, I will bless the Lord's Church. I will bless My special servant (Pastor Yong Doo Kim), a faithful servant, a servant who has given his life to Me, My servant whom I cherish, a servant who is after My heart. I bless his household and I bless his children. I bless his congregation.

page 253

Word Given to Mrs. Kang, Hyun Ja

My beloved daughter, through the fullness of the Holy Spirit, Holy fire, the Wisdom of the Holy Spirit, the power of the Holy Spirit, the gift to speak in tongue and with the gift of the Holy dance, you will go to the all nations. I will pour down the powerful gifts. Many broken hearted and sick will be healed through you. I will restore many people through you who have been devastated.

Word Given to Joseph

My beloved son and faithful servant, when the time comes, the events that have occurred in the days of Acts will arise vigorously like wildfire through you. Amazing languages will come forth from out of your lips. I will bless your lips, My beloved son. You must cling onto Me to the very end. The plan I have for you is so enormous. There will not be a piece of land in the world in which you have not stepped foot on. Whenever you go out to the world, the army of heaven will accompany you daily. You will converse with me daily. I will lead you precisely to the places where I desire for you to go. Many spiritual leaders will be raised through you. I will give you greater power to crush all types of evil spirits. The people who have been spiritually defeated will obtain strength through you. I will pour down My wisdom. I will bless you when it comes to meeting people. You will have precious connections with people. There will be many people who will want to destroy you. Therefore, you must stay alert and pray! You must always stand firm against the evil spirits and fight. Whenever you fight against the evil spirits, I will rejoice and laugh on My throne.

page 254

Later on, My beloved son, you will be used even greater than your father. You will go forth unto all the nations. You will hold many worldwide revival rallies. When you praise/worship, many souls will be healed through it. Wherever/whoever your hand touches, the Holy fire will be filled abundantly. I will directly grant such power. I will give you a gift of languages/speech. I will pour down amazing wisdom of grace. You will preach in English and My amazing messages will be proclaimed. All the people

who have gathered here are people whom I am pleased with. Through this group of people, many more people come and these people will give all the glory to Me. Through this group of people, I will clearly manifest many works that had happened in the bible. Whoever gathers together and desires to do My Will will have the power poured down on him/her.

My faithful servant, you are mine. All the people whom I have sent you to assist you are My people. You must write down all I have said. You must entrust all the problems to Me. Then, I will wholly take care of them. Your job is to stay loyal to Me and pray and do the works I have permitted on to you. Therefore, you must focus only on your God and only then will you be able to finish the work to the end. I will bless your family. I will open the gate of heaven and spread My arms open wide to bless your church. I will greatly and greatly bless your church.

page 255-256

Chapter 7 The Beginning of Revival Rally In Abroad

With the heavy presence of God and the work of the Holy Spirit, the Lord had led the Lord's church members to abroad. The reports of a powerful ministry of Holy fire had spread to various places in different foreign countries. With God's power and authority, the baptism of the Holy Spirit fire had advanced with great speed. Up until now, we have been on our knees and praying at the altar. For many years, we have been waiting for God's time as we had longed for it.

Hebrews 4:16 *Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.*

One day, a particular pastor had requested for a conference. He said he had read the Baptize by Blazing fire books. My family, all of our church members, and I were all very excited.

page 257

"Perhaps, God is leading us to the United States."

"Wow! Finally, our pastor and his wife are going to hold a conference in the US! Pastor and Mrs Kang, you must be very happy!"

The church members congratulated us as they were happy for us.

As the church members all cheered, I replied with embarrassment, "Whether in Korea or in the US, when it comes to the number of evil spirits, it will be same. I'm sure that US also has swarms of evil spirits. It will still be very difficult for me to fight against them. Do you really want to congratulate me in this regards?"

In order for us to enter the US, we needed to obtain a visa that would be issued by the US government for our passports. At that time, the process was very complicated

and difficult. We had to wait in line at the US embassy all day long. All my family members were required to be interviewed. Moreover, many different kinds of documents were required. We heard that when it comes to the young people, it was even more difficult for visas to be issued to them. Some people had said that they were waiting for their visas for a very long time.

My family and the church members were praying for the visa to be issued according to the schedule of the US conference. We needed to have our visa issued before the date of the conference. But since the visas were not issued until the day of the conference, we had to postpone the US conference. The pastor who had invited us spent many days and hours busy preparing with much effort. But because we could not make it, the date we were originally to hold the conferences was canceled.

The Lord worked, planned, and had led toward the way in which we did not know. After we had canceled the conference with the pastor from the US, we had then received a phone call with the approval of the visas the very next day.

page 258

We thought God would send us to the US first among all other countries. But in truth, regardless of holding the conference, we just wanted to visit the US as soon as possible. We were so curious and wanted to visit America. But God's plan and our expectations had differ, He had led us to the outer areas of the back country of Thailand located in Southeast Asia.

page 259

1. Mae Hong Son

When the servant of the Lord Apostle Paul was about to head toward Asia, the Holy Spirit blocked him and led him to Macedonia in Europe. Even though we tried to go to the US, He had led us to Northern Thailand. In fact, it was the outermost part of Thailand, to Mae Hong Son province.

Acts 16:6-10 *Now when they had gone through Phrygia and the region of Galatia, they were forbidden by the Holy Spirit to preach the word in Asia. 7 After they had come to Mysia, they tried to go into Bithynia, but the Spirit did not permit them. 8 So passing by Mysia, they came down to Troas. 9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night. A man of Macedonia stood and pleaded with him, saying, "Come over to Macedonia and help us." 10 Now after he had seen the vision, immediately we sought to go to Macedonia, concluding that the Lord had called us to preach the gospel to them.*

I am not familiar with Thailand. Only information I know is it's capital city Bangkok and a large city Chiang Mai Province which locates itself on Northern part. On the edge of Northern Thailand, a region has Mae Hong Son Province. This province is hinterland of all hinterlands. Even Thailand government does not properly acknowledge this province. This province has three country's borderline attached. Thailand, Myanmar, and Laos.

This province is a borderland, also called the 'Golden Triangle'. This region produces drugs for the world. This region is well known for the world's famous drug lord Khun Sa for his operation.

Page 260

Once, a Korean man was kidnapped by drug lord Khun sa. This region is a dangerous place to be. Including Karen, many different minority ethnic group formed a town within a mountain district. This town is very small. Even in this region, there was a Korean missionary.

Page 261

2. Ms. Bang the Missionary

Ms. Bang had called us from a small town named Mae Hong Son located in Thailand,

"Pardon, are you Pastor Yong Doo Kim from the Lord's Church? I am from Mae Hong Son, the region that is located in the outermost part of Northern Thailand. My name is Bang. I am a missionary and I've been operating as a missionary for almost 20 years. Pastor Kim, I've been spiritually very thirsty. After I had read your first book, "Baptize by Blazing Fire," I was very shocked. I am so shocked that I am not able to sleep. I love to invite you here and hold a spiritual conference in Mae Hong Son. This conference will be the first spiritual conference here for this region. We've been thirsty for a long time. Please I beg you!"

With many different excuses, I politely rejected her invitation. Missionary Bang's name sounded like a man's name. But I later realized that it was a woman's name. In the midst of great persecution and tribulation she had established about one hundred thirty churches within twenty years. The number of congregational members is between twenty five thousand to thirty thousand. She was leading an amazing ministry. Even a male missionary will experience difficulty leading a ministry in such a location. But she was manifesting the great glory of God in such a location.

Missionary Bang had built many churches and a large seminary school. Now she is doing an amazing task of God. She is training and raising the natives to produce the servants of the Lord. Almost everyone in Mae Hong Son knows about this missionary. She is a legendary missionary. She did not even get married so she could concentrate and devote her work of God. It appeared she even had acquaintances with renown pastors of churches in South Korea. I had never dreamed of working as a missionary abroad. I highly respect those I witness as missionaries who love and devote themselves to preach the gospel to the unreached people.

I am only an unknown pastor who has a small established church. But contrary to myself, this missionary had a great vision and passion of missionary work. She had bore abundant fruit. Personally, I felt that she possessed a great personality. There was a good reason why I continuously rejected the conference requests. If anyone

requests a holy fire conference without reading the 'Baptize by Blazing Fire', we cannot possibly go and hold a conference. It is not because I am highly esteemed or smarter than anybody. It is because our ministry is the ministry that battles against the forces of the devil and its reality. So in order to fight against the forces of the devil, we need to execute powerful prayer. Along with the powerful prayer, this is the holy fire ministry that the Holy Spirit precisely works and manifests. So whoever holds a conference with us will face many tests. Even if one calls him/herself a servant and possesses a strong faith, he/she will have a difficult time bearing great tests. This ministry is definitely not easier than one thinks. One important fact, whenever we (the Lord's church) make a move against the forces of the devil, they will mercilessly attack that particular region in which we plan to hold the holy fire conference. The forces of the devil employ countless and various types of tests. Therefore, too often the churches fail to hold the conferences that are planned because the attacks and tests of enemy have stumbled them during the process of preparation and preplanning

These churches encounter a real fight against the forces of the enemy and because they could not overcome, they had grown weary. They eventually became discouraged. For this reason, I have rejected her countless request of holding a holy fire conference. I had explained to missionary Bang why it will be difficult for me to hold a holy fire conference. But she pleaded with me and asked me to help her.

Page 263

"Pastor Kim. Please do not worry. I have confidence that I will be able to bear the tests and attacks. Please, I beg you. The region where I am located has invited many renowned Korean pastors to hold conferences. Therefore, this region is firmly built with a good foundation. Please do not worry. And one more thing, our souls are very thirsty for God. Theologically, we know the word, the work and the manifestation of the Holy Spirit which comes upon us and presence Himself. But we do not know HIM realistically to experience. We have never had spiritual experiences. Please help!"

"Since you only had read the first book in the series of Baptize by Blazing Fire, I will send you books number two to five. When you receive the books, please pray more on inviting me. If you are fully determined to engage into the spiritual warfare, let me know. Let us pray together on this matter."

After I answered missionary Bang in such a way, I ended the conversation. In reality, the mission field is the place where spiritual warfare occur. Many people do not catch this reality. People in the mission field must be filled even more with the power of the Holy Spirit. It is necessary for them to be equipped with powerful prayer, gifts, power and authority. I'm not saying this is always the case. My point is that too many missionaries are only bonded to the material things. I frequently have witnessed it.

After a few days had passed from sending the Baptize by Blazing Fire books, missionary Bang had contacted me again. She told me about her thoughts on the books. After she had read book one and two, she became very frightened that she

did not know what to do. She was troubled for many days. But when she began to read book three, God's great grace was present. And when she had read book four, she was determined to hold a conference. After she had finished reading book five which describes the answers of prayers and manifestation of fruit, she was blessed and a great assurance had come to her heart to hold a conference. I said, I needed to pray one more time to the Lord on this matter and hung up the phone. I prayed to the Lord as I thought about the various variables.

page 264

After long period of time, the Lord firmly spoke to me.

“Accompanied with persecution for My sake, a stronger manifestation and work of the holy fire and other various power will occur on you and your ministry. Therefore, firmly prepare and be ready. From now on and in the future, many of the so called servants of God will intensely attack you Pastor Kim. Many organizations will persecute you. You must pray a lot. You must completely entrust all things to Me on your knees. Then, I will vindicate and pay it back for you.”

After the comments of the Lord and a few days passing, missionary Bang contacted me. I have finalized to hold a conference. I had advised and encouraged her by saying that many large and small tests will come. Therefore she must pray a lot. No matter what happens, she must endure and fight to the end to have victory. Special and urgent prayer request were proclaimed in our church to intercede for the conference to be held in Mae Hong Son.

In our church, whenever we decide to hold a conference whether on a national scale, an individual church, or some type of organization, we would intensively accumulate prayers between one to six months until the day of conference. We proclaim the war as we pray for the region, city, or a country for that particular church or organization. We had begun to pray offensively. The whole church would be on their knees so that the kingdom of God's powerful healing and the power of the Holy Spirit would manifest. We pray ahead of time so that the stronghold of the forces of darkness would crumble with the manifestation of the presence of the Lord. When we prepare and accumulate prayer for the conference, the Lord shows us the identity and precise areas of the evil spirit. He would lead in all things so that we would obtain victory in our spiritual warfare. If we obey according to the will of God, then ultimately, He will grant us victory. This way, we give great glory to God.

page 265

3. Testimony of Missionary Bang

In the past twenty years, I had established many churches in Mae Hong Son. I have done the work of raising and training many seminary students. But in the middle of the year 2006, the weight of burden became inexpressively overloading. I had grown weary. My heart was yearning for retirement. But I did not have a choice to stop or give up. At the same time, I no longer was able to move forward. I had no ability to

see further or envision the future. Just then, the Lord had awoken my senses in missionary work just as when He had first called me as a missionary. I began to seek the ways to spiritually raise up seminary students. But most of all, I needed to be restored and get back up.

In the month of June, in order to take courses to obtain a Doctorate in Ministry, I had visited South Korea for two weeks. One day, I visited the home of a pastor whom I am close too. At his library, I found a book titled, 'Baptize by Blazing Fire". As I was reading the book, I was greatly stunned. My heart was yearning to invite the author of the book to our mission fields. So I called the author and he answered the call. The author, who was also a pastor asked me if I had read all the other books. I answered stating only one book. The pastor then told me he would send me the book series from two to five. He continued our conversation by saying that he needed to pray about holding a conference. He said, he will decide to hold conference if the Lord permits him. Pastor Kim said, it is his goal to reach as many as possible through the books than actually holding many revivals.

page 266

Finally, on one particular Saturday, Pastor Kim, Yong Doo had chosen the dates for conference. It was the last week of September of that year. Pastor said that I would encounter many tests. He said many churches that holds fire conferences encounter many tests up to the actual day of the conference. Pastor Kim told me to pray a lot.

On the following Monday, I fell onto the floor of the theological school bathroom. When I had fallen, my back fell onto something sharp. In that moment, I could not get up nor call anyone. My body was in pain for awhile. Even though I had suffered from this injury, in these painful times, I had prayed to God to help us hold the fire conference without fail. I remembered the words of Pastor Kim that I needed to pray a lot because I would be encountering many tests before the fire conference. I proclaimed a special prayer until the conference. The seminary students and all the people who reside in the seminary school cried out and prayed day and night for two months.

After few days had passed, the rest of Pastor Kim's books arrived. Within my heart, a voice aroused. 'You must read precisely and thoroughly'. I went into the main sanctuary. I opened the books. I began to read it precisely as I spoke in tongue. The shock was too great. I thought and considered if the spiritual warfare was such a thing, it may be better for me to die. There was no sense of common ground between my theological background and the books.

There were more incidents. A Sunday school student had fallen out from his car. The accident had stopped the people in a whole town from coming to church service. Due to a typhoon, a old oak tree fell onto a house of a senior pastor and his assistant pastor. As a result, there were tremendous damage. Events continuously occurred. Even though many events had occurred, peace had entered into my heart. I was expecting to witness great blessing and grace.

page 267

Time eventually passed and the appointed day for the conference had arrived. Including Pastor Kim, Yong Doo who was our guest speaker for the conference, the team from the Lord's church arrived as well. The conference began at 7 pm and continued until 5 am the next morning. I was expecting Pastor Kim to pray over people as he laid his hands over the people's head. But my expectation was missed. Pastor asked the people who were attending the conference to put everything down except the Lord. Most of all, he said that one's determination is important. Once we firmly decide, God will help us because He views the determination as precious. Then Pastor Kim, Yong Doo imparted fire. I was the translator at the conference. As he laid hands over me, the fire came upon me. During the corporate prayer time of crying out, the gift of tongue had come upon many people. The Spirit of repentance had come upon as well.

The next day, more than five hundred people attended the 7 pm evening service. During the prayer time of corporate crying out, several ministers and students had their spiritual eyes opened. They experienced seeing heaven and hell. They realized the filthiness and ugliness of themselves. They repeatedly repented. They repented of not properly keeping the Lord's day holy, the matter of offering and tithes to God, and the pastors and youth pastors who had ran a secret business on the side. Pastor Sucre who was in charge of the missionary center had his spiritual eyes opened and experienced heaven and hell. He witnessed demons of laziness which had followed him vigorously for a long time. So he casted them out in prayer. Some people who were not initially blessed and who did not experience a graceful time experienced the blessing and grace when they had arrived at their residence. But it occurred when they applied Pastor Kim's words which was to put everything down except the Lord.

page 268

In the baptizing book series, there is content describing the lifting up of arms and praying for a long time. I had no ability to understand this concept. I thought it may be just exaggeration. But once I lifted up my arms, I knew it was real because I felt the Lord holding my hands and arms. I had no difficulty holding them high for a long time. I had even felt so light. I felt the holy fire becoming hotter. The wife of Pastor Kim danced in the Spirit and the dance was called the holy dance. It was very smooth and graceful. It was very beautiful. Except a few people, many of the seminary female students received this gift and began dancing in the Spirit.

After the conference, we continued in the prayer service. The spirit of repentance continued as well. The holy fire continuously sanctifies. During the Wednesday service, I had experienced so much holy fire entering my body through my chest and right hand.

I had a seminary student who used to be very violent that he even broke the window and created a lot commotion. He became so disturbed that he screamed for over one hour. But with the work of the Holy Spirit, all the evil spirits came out of him. He became like a gentle sheep. Among the female seminary students, I had a girl who

were going through difficult time due to her epilepsy. On one particular service, the illness began and she also began to laugh hysterically. I rapidly came down from the pulpit and laid my hands over her. I then saw an evil spirit in the form of a woman. The spirit looked eerie and in that moment goose bumps covered all over my body. I imparted the holy fire the way Pastor Kim, Yong Doo instructed me. She then became peaceful.

page 269

I somehow in my spirit knew the Lord said to the girl 'I love you' and the girl confessed to the Lord 'I love you, Lord'. When the loving words were delivered to my heart, the tears of thanksgiving continuously flowed down.

For twenty years, I had lived in spiritual ignorance. Not only did I live in spiritual ignorance, I had neglected the sheeps who were entrusted to me in the midst of the evil spirits. When I had realized my error, my heart ached very much. I prayed believing with an earnest heart that the Lord would have pity for this land and will grant the favor of salvation. I had obtained one very precious truth. The Lord requires our determination in every second and every moment of our life. And I realized this is the true spiritual warfare.

page 270

4. The Tremendous Tests from the Devil

As soon as the dates of the conference were confirmed in Mae Hong Son, Thailand, the unimaginable attacks and unbearable tests poured down onto our church and in the region of Mae Hong Son. There were continuous tests. But since the Lord's church goes through many daily tests, we were able to endure them but I was wondering if missionary Bang was able to endure all these types of tests. After a few days had passed, missionary Bang asked me to pray and intercede with urgency.

"Pastor! Oh My goodness!! The tests from the enemy are here and it is many! I had only heard about it but never really experienced it! Pastor, it is no joke. But even though I am going through these many tests, I am expecting for God's grace and blessing as well. Therefore, I can be thankful. I am very happy."

During our conversation, the dates for the conference that I had suggested were accepted by missionary Bang. After a day, an extraordinary event had occurred. She was alone in a restroom. There was no one in there but she felt someone had tripped one of her feet and pushed her. In that moment, she knew there was no one in the restroom besides her. She had fallen forward. As she fell forward, she hit her waist against the wall onto something sharp. She said she could not get up for a long period of time.

That was only the beginning. The work of the devil continued in Mae Hong Son. One of the pastors had fallen out from a running car. Her arm was broken and she had stitches from the wounds caused by the fall. One of the minister's roof had flown

away due to an unidentified strong gust. Another minister had a big accident with his motorcycle on the way to the mission field. As a result, he went through great pain.

page 271

One of the ministers suddenly became insane. This minister came to missionary Bang holding a knife in his hand. He then threatened missionary Bang that he would kill her. One of the minister woke up in the middle of the night and ran out to a mountain. He then crawled with his hands and legs like an animal. He began to dig the ground eating the dust. There were more unusual and weird events as such things continued.

During the preparation for the Thailand conference, because of the political situation of Thailand, there was a serious psychological shrinkage and we did not know what to expect. The military authorities dictated Thailand and public opinion was divided. Therefore, Northern Thailand experienced severe continuous demonstrations. Moreover, during the rainy season in the summertime, it greatly pours down in rain with strong gusts of wind. It was all the devil's interference as the enemy fully mobilized to stop us from going to Thailand. The dismissal of the prime minister and the appointment of the new prime minister with the declaration of state of emergency from military authorities, and as the situation of the public deteriorated, few of our church members had worried.

They said, "Pastor, the situation of Thailand is very unstable and in critical state. How about postponing to other dates?"

It felt like one bad incident after another. Our church ministers had dreams of our church team members being attacked by terrorists and kidnapped. They said, our church team members were dragged into the deepest mountain. These types of dream continued through the ministers of the Lord's church. Due to the dreams, a few of members who had planned to go to Thailand for conference cancelled. This costed us money due to canceling the tickets.

page 272

The devil unrelentingly tried to block us from holding the conference in Thailand. The devil had fully mobilized and attacked spiritually, physically, mentally, materially, and even environmentally. But even within such adverse conditions, we had finally departed to Thailand and was in the air as He protected us with His Grace.

James 1:2-4, 12 My brethren, count it all joy when you fall into various trials, **3** knowing that the testing of your faith produces patience. **4** But let patience have *its* perfect work, that you may be perfect and complete, lacking nothing. **12** Blessed is the man who endures temptation; for when he has been approved, he will receive the crown of life which the Lord has promised to those who love Him.

Romans 8:34-39 Who *is* he who condemns? *It is* Christ who died, and furthermore is also risen, who is even at the right hand of God, who also makes intercession for

us. **35** Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *Shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? **36** As it is written:

“For Your sake we are killed all day long; We are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.”

37 Yet in all these things we are more than conquerors through Him who loved us.

38 For I am persuaded that neither death nor life, nor angels nor principalities nor powers, nor things present nor things to come, **39** nor height nor depth, nor any other created thing, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

page 273

5 The First Foreign Conference

The Thailand conference was scheduled for one week. First, we went through the city of Chiang Mai, Thailand. We had transferred planes to go to Mae Hong Son from Chiang Mai.

In the year 2008 of September 22nd, Monday, in the evening at 8:30 PM, we were on Korean Airline, KE 667. During the flight, the seven team members began praying. The team members consisted of my four immediate family members as well as three other church members who were Deacon Kim, Sung Jong, Deacon Oh, Chang Gyu, and Brother Chung, Hyun Chul. We were individually praying. We were rushed into a state of tension knowing we would be encountering spiritual warfare encountering in Thailand. We had thought the first foreign conference would be held in the United States of America and we would have never imagined the Lord would send us to the under developed area of Thailand putting us into immediate spiritual warfare. With much complicated thoughts and problems, I had entered into focused prayer during the flight.

From South Korea to the city of Chiang Ma in Thailand, the flight is about five and a half hours. Our arrival time was early in the morning. After a few hours of rest and lay over, we needed to transfer flight to Mae Hong Son. As I was sitting down in the airplane, I had watched the TV screen to check how far we had come. I saw that we were passing through the Chinese city of Nanjing. After a little while, I saw that our airplane was passing through the city of Hanoi of Vietnam on the TV screen. After two hours had passed, we entered into the territorial skies of Thailand.

I was praying in my heart, ‘Lord, please fill the region of Mae Hong Son with Holy Fire. Please burn the forces of the devil.’

I was continuously praying and asking. What does the devil hate the most? It is when God’s people come to their senses and possess the right proper faith. Up to this present time, wherever we go to hold revival conferences, we would experience revival.

page 274

However, the devil's extensive attacks were inflicting. The devil had even mobilized the people who we had never thought of attacking us. Satan's purpose is one thing. He desires that God's people go back to a state of stagnation, slackness, depression and discouragement. Therefore, the people who earnestly desire to live their lives by the power of the Holy Spirit will collide with the evil spirit's opposition. But we need to overcome and have victory over such difficulties. In fact, we need to be victorious to the end.

page 275

6. Principality of Thailand

As soon as the team of the Lord's church entered the skies of Thailand, we were intensively attacked by the devil. The first targets were on Joseph and Ju-Eun. They began to groan. With a severe fever, their body temperatures were gradually going up. Satan had stabbed them with some kind of sharp tool. This stabbing induced pain on their bodies. Joseph and Ju-Eun were groaning and moaning from the attack.

"Dad, please help me! Mom, help me!"

Suddenly, the forces of the evil spirits were forming as a collective body to attack us countlessly at all times. On the airplane, I was pleading to God in such a way.

"Lord, please show me the principality of Thailand!"

When we had first entered into the skies of Thailand, I was able to dimly see something. So when I tried to focus and see it clearly, it attacked with force.

"Joseph, Ju-Eun! What kind of evil spirits are attacking us? Are you guys able to see?"

"Dad, you need to see it clearly right now more than us because we are under so much attack!"

The city of Chiang Ma is a city with a lot of lights. But the attack of the invisible forces of the evil spirits were becoming extreme. In the midst of our battle, an evil spirit in the form of goblin appeared right in front of me and I saw that he was holding a long harpoon spear. The harpoon was very long and it looked like the ones fishermen use to catch a whale. He then pierced the spear into my middle chest area where vital organs are located and into the pit of my stomach. The evil spirit had totally drove the spear into my body. Without even noticing, I had screamed shrieking on the airplane.

"Ahhhhh!!!"

The stewardess was startled and approached me.

page 276

"Is there anything wrong? Are you alright?"

"Oh, it is alright....."

I answered the stewardess with a soft voice. The journey to Thailand began with an attack from satan. The attack was the devil's greeting to our team. Finally, we had arrived at the international airport of Chiang Mai and rested at the Grand Hotel for few hours. After a few hours of rest, we left for Mae Hong Son. As soon as we arrived at Chiang Mai airport, the president of a Korean society group who was also a deacon joyfully greeted us with his wife. The husband who was the president of this Korean society group had been sickened with cirrhosis for a very long time. So as soon as we checked into the Grand hotel, we had began to impart fire on him. After the fire impartation, we had prayer time. We repeatedly pleaded and asked the Lord for His working of the baptism of Holy Fire to come upon us. We were preparing ourselves in case the devil would attack again. Therefore, we prayed and asked God for power and strength to oppose the evil forces. I had asked God to show us what type the evil spirits or forces of darkness would be guarding this region. Soon as I asked, a phenomenon occurred. Some type of scales were removed from my eyes and my spiritual eyes began to open up.

When you look at the land of Thailand, Chiang Mai, and Mae Hong Son with our physical eyes, we know this country is a country of buddha. The mountains, fields, hotels, homes, schools, words and etc are full of idolatry. There is an idolatry of buddha. The Lord was showing me with my spiritual eyes. There is not much of a difference from what we see physically. The main difference with my spiritual eyes is that I was able to see more buddhas actually running around. The number of buddhas evil spirits were so numerous that it was beyond my imagination.

page 277

The skies of Thailand had many golden colored sitting positioned buddhas flying over the land as they were screaming. But when our church team appeared, they ran about in confusion.

I saw subordinate evil spirits. They had king cobra appearances. They were crawling around. Sometimes they would stand straight going about their ways. There were different types of snakes. Some had white, black, red, or brown stripes. The snakes were mingling together. They were moving disorderly around people, every household, every street and roads. It was a den of snakes. The country was flooded with snakes. The leader of all these demons came into my sight. He had the appearance of a golden buddhist. The size of him seemed appeared bigger than the earth. He approached me as he cussed at me.

"You! Son of a bitch! This is my territory! Why are you trying to take my territory? You son of a bitch!"

With his slanted eyes, he gave me a fierce look. He then pulled his hair. He threw the hair that he had pulled at me. In that moment, I flinched. In fact, his hair transformed into a king cobra snake. It flew around the air. It rapidly approached to my side and then bit very hard. It did not let go of me. Due to the unbearable pain, I was screaming so loud and then I fell down onto the bed. With a concerned expression, my wife came close to me and said,

"What is happening? The war has already began? Oh my, what should we do?"

She then supported me by giving her arms. I've never seen such a huge golden colored buddhist in my whole life. This demon did not give me time to recover. He did not give me time to breathe and catch my breath. He was continuously pulling his hair to attack me.

page 278

These snakes were repeatedly stretching out and like elastic strings. As they repeated the attacks, I had become exhausted. They rapidly flew toward me and pierced into my skin. It felt as though as an auger was piercing into my skin. It was very painful.

"Lord! Please save me! Please give me strength!"

As I pleaded repeatedly to the Lord, He said,

"Pastor Kim! Look at him!"

I then saw the tremendously large golden buddha. All his hairs consisted of snakes like medusa. The ends of all his hair had king cobra snake heads. The golden colored buddha continuously laughed at me as if it was mocking me. In fact, it appeared he was having fun attacking me.

"How about it! How dare you try to attack me! You have the nerve to come against me? How dare you!"

So I once again pleaded to the Lord. Now I was granted the Holy Spirit sword. I slaughtered all the snakes and the small buddhas that were flying toward me. I had fought the spiritual warfare in that manner all night. Up until the time of leaving Mae Hong Son, I had fought and my physical body became very weary.

The airplane that flew from Chiang Mai to Mae Hong Son only operates once a day at 11:00 AM. The one we flew on was small airplane. After the airplane had departed and after about an hour had passed, I looked outside of the airplane window. I only saw many mountains. Also, there was endless jungle. I thought to myself, 'Wow, can anyone live in such a region?'

page 279

I wonder what type of a person is Missionary Bang. Since she carries out her ministry in a such an area, I wonder what type of person she may would be. I greatly honor the many Korean missionaries who travel all the way to the deepest part of the country. I had become so curious about this mission trip. I respected her greatly after learning the type of region she is working within and to carry out the missions granted by God.

The weather in Mae Hong Son was very clear and fair. They said this time of year was the dry season. Therefore they have not had any rain yet. As we gradually came close to Mae Hong Son, the spiritual atmosphere became very chilli. Flocks of demons began to attack my body. I felt pain as though thorns were piercing into my flesh. After about an hour of spiritual warfare, we had finally arrived in Mae Hong Son. The appearance of the airport looked and smelled like buddhism. The airport

resembled your typical buddhist temple. Let me express the severe heat in this region. It is over 104 degree. It was so hot, I felt like I was boiling in hot water.

‘Oh, wow! How can a person live in a such a weather?’

My church team members took a deep breath. After a while, a very tiny short lady with glasses approached us. She greeted and welcomed us. She had a pretty face with a good impression. I was wondering how could such a woman build so many churches. Moreover, she operated and managed seminary schools. She was managing such a large ministry.

“Pastor Kim! How are you! I know, I am very small and tiny. But I am a very strong woman even though my heart is very soft and gentle.”

Everyone loudly laughed. Missionary Bang may be a woman but she had upright, fervent, and uncompromising faith. She was like a woman general. In order to lead such a large ministry within such an environment, she must possess such good qualities.

page 280

“Pastor Kim, just because the seminary students and the congregations live here in the innermost depth of Thailand, they are not down in their spirituality spirituality. They are not ignorant at all. Many prominent pastors and theology professors have visited here teaching them all well. So their level of knowledge and intelligence is pretty high. However, we are now fervently desiring the power of God and the Holy Spirit. This is one reason why I have read the ‘Baptize by Blazing Fire’ books. We want to realistically experience God’s power and authority. Please help us! When the power of the Holy Spirit comes upon us, the seminary students here will evangelize Mae Hong Son quicker with power....”

We did not have to say any words. They really needed to have the power of God.

Missionary Bang had led us to the most expensive and nice hotel in that area. But it was not what we expected. It did not have the sense of a quality hotel but rather, I felt like I was in an old worn out buddhist temple in Korea. In fact, it looked a few decades older than the buddhist temples in Korea. The hotel had idol sculptures of dragons, buddha’s disciples, more buddha statues, snake, amulet, dharma and so on. So many of idols and figures relating to buddha were displayed.

“Pastor, I know it may not be pleasant to be surrounded by such idols and figures, but this hotel is the best one in this area.”

page 281

7. Baptism of Holy Spirit Fire in Mae Hong Son

The Lord’s church team members decided to the lead conference twice per day for four days and three nights. Once around lunch time and the other one during evening time. Originally, Missionary Bang was going to only invite one hundred twenty young ministers to the conference. But people from all over the region came to attend the conference and the number of people reached over five hundred.

Thankfully, the size of the church had a seating capacity of more than one thousand five hundred. The building was two stories. All different nationalities had gathered. Therefore, in order to translate the message for these people, we needed four to five translators of different language. But since the situation was complicated, we decided to translate only in the official language which was in Thai. It was translated by Missionary Bang.

In order to lead people into the spiritual atmosphere, the Lord's church team came forward and performed the holy dance. But due to the hot weather and heavy humidity, only after one worship hymn song, the team that was holy dancing sweated so much that they could not holy dance anymore. The place was not equipped with air conditioning. There was not even a fan. We tried very hard to holy dance at least a few more times with a few more hymn songs. There was no way for us to continue dancing. However, much difficulty, we finished the holy dancing. But we had only sung three hymn songs.

I thought to myself, 'Wow! I have never been anywhere this hot in such a region! How on earth will I be able to lead for three or four more days and nights?' I was very concerned about the weather. As soon as I stepped up to the pulpit, and even though I had only stood there barely moving, my whole body was rolling in sweat.

page 282

On top of that, I was dressed fully in a suit and the conditions got worse. Over five hundred people were watching my every move. Missionary Bang stood by me to translation. Within that short moment of time, I asked God. 'Lord, how should I carry this out?'

The Lord replied to me, "You must utilize the Word to interpret and explain!"

I began preaching from 7:30 pm to 4:30 am next day. I preached for about nine hours. After nine hours had passed, Missionary Bang became very tired. As people watched and listened, I shouted, "Holy fire!" towards Missionary Bang's head. The powerful anointing of the Holy Spirit poured upon her and she fell backward. It happened so fast that no one had time to run and catch her. Missionary Bang was under the drunkenness of the Holy Spirit for more than ten minutes. Even if she wanted to get up, she was not able too. I then looked at the people's faces who were attending the conference. The scene occurred right in front of their eyes and it had shocked them. The working of the Holy Spirit in such a way was something new to them. They began to sob and cry. At the end, some wailed. There were a few university theologians and caucasian missionaries within the crowd. When Missionary Bang fell backward, I thought the reason why people had cried was due to thankfulness and amazement of God's grace through the word that was preached. And I thought it impressed them greatly. But afterwards, I had found out that the reason why they had sobbed and cried was because of the scene of their teacher Missionary Bang's sudden fall. They thought something had happened to their teacher. They got frightened. I burst out laughing.

page 283

God had given me a signal to explain about the manifestation of the Holy Spirit and His gifts. He wanted me to calmly and slowly explain utilizing scriptures to back my explanation so that they do not form aversion. God had desired the people to gradually experience the Holy Spirit. In that moment, a thought had entered my mind. 'I need them to cry out loudly and powerfully in corporate prayer. I began applying the Korean method of prayer to the conference people. The Korean method of shouting during prayer is most powerful way of praying.

I then asked the people if they possessed the gift of tongue. I requested the people with the gift of tongue to raise their hands. Only three people had raised their hands and that included Koreans. In order for people to pray longer and to go deeper, they need to possess the gift of tongue to pray many hours and frequently. Normally, the gift of tongue is the beginning of all gifts. I was motivating the people to desire the gift of tongue and for them to ask this gift to the Lord. I, then, explained precisely to people how we go deeper into the spiritual realm when we pray in tongue. I also explained how the devil will approach us in many forms. After I had preached for about nine hours, I led the prayer as we shouted in unison.

Most of these people had come from the deepest part of the mountain towns by driving five to seven hours just to attend the conference. They drove and commuted by motorcycle for many long hours each day. They were not even wearing the proper shoes. Some were bare feet and some wore slippers. In order to experience the power of the Holy Spirit, they all gathered in faith despite of their poor condition. When the Lord's church team members compared themselves to the living conditions of the locals, we felt ashamed. We felt embarrassed compared to their innocent faith.

page 284

We, the Lord's church members, enjoy an abundance in our living standards. But these people possess a faith in which we do not have. In order to serve our team members, these people cooked various kinds of food which they themselves are not able to afford and eat. The night before the conference, they had prepared all throughout the night just to serve us.

Even from the first day of conference, the Holy Spirit worked exceptionally and manifested. Most of the people who attended the conference received the gift of tongue. From the first day of conference as they received the gift of tongue and until the last day of the conference, all the people had sunk deep into the grace of the Holy Spirit. Grace flowed out like an active volcano. The conference carried out with great speed.

Ju-Eun had vividly testified her heaven and hell experience and prophecy. Deliverance was performed by Joseph as he utilized his powerful ability to see through the spiritual realm. It was like a melting pot where the people were gathered to received the manifestations of the fervent fire of the Holy Spirit.

The children of the local pastors did not go to school the following day. They were determined to receive the power of the Holy Spirit. They came to the conference sanctuary very early before the conference began. They had started to pray as they

raised their hands in the air. They prayed and sweated in the hot weather. This was the moment of grace which I will never forget.

The time for the holy fire impartation began. As soon as the holy fire was imparted to the people, the identity of the hidden evil spirits within their bodies that were in there a long time were revealed. These evil spirits trembled and began to surrender before the name of the Lord Jesus. The evil spirits were defeated before the power and the authority of the Holy Spirit. Numerous evil spirits had been dwelling in the bodies of the ministers and the congregational members for a very long time as they had hid themselves. Therefore, there must have been numerous blessings snatched by these numerous evil spirits. The second and third day of the conference were just as successful as the first day conference. Many evil spirits were cast out before the power and the authority of the Holy Spirit.

Not only did the seminary students and congregational members of Mae Hong Son experienced the power of the Holy Spirit, but even our own church team members experienced the power of the Holy Spirit as much as we desired. The conference finished successfully in a festive mood. Perhaps...there were some people who could not understand the work of the Holy Spirit.

Page 285

How far or how much are we able to know God with our trivial knowledge? But the more we open our hearts and ourselves to God, the more He will work and manifest with abundance. I desire many people to understand this fact.

These days, even in Korea, there are not many Korean Churches that loudly cry out as they pray. During the 1970's and 1980's, there were many people praying all night long in South Korea. Those people were found praying in every mountain, mountain tops, valleys, under large rocks, and churches. But presently, the reality is that if you pray long and frequent, other people will look at you as one who is weird and moreover, such people will call you a cult. I do not understand how our country has turned out to such a poor spiritual condition. It is truly sad. Many Christians generally do not pray. These Christians will occasionally gather together to hold a fast and prayer meeting. They create some type of special day to gather and pray.

The work and the manifestation of the Holy Spirit in Mae Hong Son had tremendous impact. The majority of ministers in Mae Hong Son had their spiritual eyes opened. When their spiritual eyes were opened, many of them experienced heaven and hell. The people in the conference made a proclamation ceremony devoting themselves to evangelize in Mae Hong Son and the world. After the conference, the people of Mae Hong Son testified that they were now fervently shouting out in prayer as they were praying on the mountain nightly. In the 1970's and 80's in South Korea, they had this kind of fervent prayer. Even the university theologians were going to mountains to pray. We heard that even the little children participated mountain prayer.

Whether the team of the Lord's church ministers domestically or abroad, the vivid work of the Holy Spirit manifests. This working of the Holy Spirit motivates many people. Most of the time, people must start all over from the beginning as they examine themselves. This is the essence of ministry.

page 286

When I had preached during the Mae Hong Son conference, due to the hot weather, I was severely sweating as if rain was pouring down all over my body. Eventually, all of my body was covered with heat rash. I have never ministered in such a hot region. Even though for me, it was personally the first time to hold a conference in such a country, I am very thankful to the Lord for helping and guiding us in every season and time. We had spent most of the money we had brought for our expenses but whatever remained, we had offered it to God in Mae Hong Son. We had returned with no money saved.

Romans 10:12-15 For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek, for the same Lord over all is rich to all who call upon Him. **13** For “whoever calls on the name of the LORD shall be saved.” **14** How then shall they call on Him in whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in Him of whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a preacher? **15** And how shall they preach unless they are sent? As it is written: “How beautiful are the feet of those who preach the gospel of peace, Who bring glad tidings of good things!”

Page 287

8. Accused as Heresy

Romans 14:10-13 “But why do you judge your brother? Or why do you show contempt for your brother? For we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. **11** For it is written: “As I live, says the LORD, Every knee shall bow to Me, And every tongue shall confess to God.” **12** So then each of us shall give account of himself to God. **13** Therefore let us not judge one another anymore, but rather resolve this, not to put a stumbling block or a cause to fall in *our* brother’s way.”

Since I had insanely yearned, desired, and longed for the Lord, I had shouted during prayer. Even though I had much accumulated prayers through the years, my endurance and patience were limited. My reality in operating a church was cruel and depressing. My reality was extremely sad. The manifestation of true godly characteristics requires endurance of time in which faith is molded and refined. True godly characteristics and abilities do not come or can be known so easily. We did not know in what specific way or when the power of God would be granted to us. Therefore, we were concerned and troubled psychologically. God had given us many encounters with the handicapped person who needed other people’s help and we had served them. The power and method to evangelize to the shaman had been granted to us. From the beginning, the power of the Holy Spirit was granted to us from the Lord and it is still present today. But before that, the power of the Holy Spirit was granted specifically and we did not know or understand anything. But when the Holy Spirit began to come upon us, new things manifested in which we had never experienced.

page 288

Even now, I am a pastor without a name. I had not been properly executing the role as a pastor. I was a pastor schooled in the Presbyterianism Korean Theology of In Cheon, South Korea. As a pastor, I had only a small church that never grew. But

now, even though all I had done prayed to my limited ability, the Lord had granted me His amazing grace. His grace is tremendous grace. With His grace, many souls in the world are being revived with the power of healing. The kingdom of God is being expanded.

Missionary Bang who is in Mae Hong Son belongs to different types of denominations. Until she invited me to hold a fire conference, she barely had fellowship or contact with pastors and churches who had sponsored her ministry. After she held the powerful Holy Spirit fire conference in Mae Hong Son, Missionary Bang sent emails and letters to the churches, pastors, and missionary members who had sponsored her ministry to testify what had happened at the conference. However, it was the beginning of a storm.

The mission field of Mae Hong Son had much harvest and fruit due to Missionary Bang's determined devotion. Missionary Bang's mission field is large and broad. There would be great setback if Missionary Bang was not sponsored financially. She is fully supported by Korean churches and pastors. Each month she requires a large sum of money to support her missionaries and work. She is supported by an organization that regularly sends her money.

Missionary Bang wrote a letter to her acquaintances explaining the reason why she had invited Pastor Kim, Yong Doo to hold a conference. Missionary Bang explained she had longed and desired the power of the Holy Spirit so much that she had to invite the author of the book 'Baptize by Blazing Fire' series. Consequently, Pastor Shin, who is a pastor of a church in the city of Guri-si, South Korea and who is also in the same denomination with Missionary Bang became the ringleader to destroy Pastor Kim, Yong Doo and his ministry. Missionary Bang was originally dispatched from this Pastor Shin's church. Pastor Shin had his purpose to tame and discipline Missionary Bang since Pastor Shin and Missionary Bang did not have a satisfactory relationship. Pastor Shin partnered with Pastor Choi who was in an organization studying cults. They had begun to frame me and my ministry through their churches and front page of newspaper media.

page 289

This was not the end of the persecution. These pastors then contacted all the sponsors and told them that Missionary Bang is now deceived by heresy. They advised others not to support her ministry. They had worked behind the scenes. They utilized someone to go pressure the Thailand government to cancel Missionary Bang's visa. These pastors proceeded with their wicked work. Later on, the person who they utilized to cancel Missionary Bang's visa was also a missionary. Pastor Shin and Choi sent a reporter named, Chung, to the mission field just write a negative report on this one particular missionary. Their wicked work did not stop there. They even mobilized people whom they had been communicating to call all the churches trying to hold a fire conference. They called and asked why they were they inviting me as their speaker. They opposed the Holy Fire Ministry in every way. They persistently troubled me. They were very evil. They consistently harassed me by spreading all kinds of rumors and ill willed writings on the internet. They had spread all kinds of malicious comments and rumors. These internet rumors were proceeded by Pastor Choi and reporter Chung. Pastor Choi believes tritheism and

he is involved with Virgin Mary's conceived menstrual theory. Reporter Chung even created problems by falsification. He had called the Presbyterianism Korean Theology of InCheon in which I was under. He then told my previous denomination, "Pastor Kim is doing the work of mysticism. Do you not think his name should be expelled from your organization?". Everywhere we would go, Pastor Choi would utilized many people including professors and other groups of people from other church denomination to twist the true content to suit their own taste. These wicked works continued without conviction or hesitation.

With their phone calls and negative comments about me, the participants of the Presbytery in which I was under expelled my name. On top of all this harassment, some pastors would even slander commenting, "Why do you even pray so much? You are going through much heartache because you pray too much! I do not want to be in the same presbytery with someone like you!"

page 290

As I prayed to the Lord, I had continuously endured a mortifying heart and suffered unfairness. I wanted to write an article responding and arguing back criticizing their shamelessness articles and acts through the newspaper and internet. But the Lord did not permit me to do so. Still presently, I am letting them do whatever they are doing. Being dragged into criticisms of heresy may be the most distressing thing to experience. The Lord leads me to perform the ministry of the Holy Fire. It comes with a heavy price. I had to endured large and small tests as psychological pressure intensified internally and externally. I was looked at with cold eyes from my fellow brothers as they disregarded the thoughts of my immediate family members calling me a degenerated pastor. No one defended me except the Lord, my family and my church members. On top of all this, some "devoted" church congregational members left slandering and cursing me.

Recently, I am experiencing many things which I have never experienced in my life. Pastors who receive the power of the Holy Spirit will be persecuted by jealous and envious people. This is inevitable. The only difference is the length of time. It is reality that the leaders or pastors will be the first to throw stones and stab behind your back. In the days of, Stephen, the Deacon, the people of those days literally threw stones to kill someone. But in today's time, people frame and plot with false slander. With a slanderous tongue they come to kill. One particular reporter from this wicked organization phoned the church pastor where Elder Lee, Hwan Ho attended and asked the pastor why he was allowing Elder Lee, Hwan Ho to be an elder in his church. This reporter told the pastor to expel him from the church. These type of people are not Christians but children of the devil. They pick and choose to do inhumane works. These low graded people take on the form of pastors, leaders and congregational members within church denominations. Such false ministers and leaders approach and engage many other people.

page 291

The pastor from the city of Guri-si who dispatched missionaries had broken up the missionary sponsoring organization. He still controls the missionaries and rejects the work of the Holy Spirit. These people are still rejecting the work of the Holy Spirit.

They are under a well known organization with position and an office. With their titles and names, they will conduct themselves as though they are experts. These people have their evil hands controlling various heretical cult countermeasure committee within different denominations.

People have their own perspective. Whether you are filled with the Holy Spirit or not, depending on how you think and judge, a person's will within a certain thing can be changed. Churches and pastors who are responsible in planning, training, and taming dispatched missionaries should encourage, discipline, and give good advice in the love of the Lord. But these churches and pastors work behind the scenes where no one can observe them eating and devouring like a bunch of hyenas. Missionaries who were under them are thirsty for the Holy Spirit as they directly encounter the spiritual battles in their regions. When these missionaries receive the fullness of the Holy Spirit work, the churches and pastors do not even want to recognize it. Even though these people have done many evil works, the only thing the Lord required from me was to pray and intercede for them. They are still fully mobilized groups of people from all types of denomination to create the atmosphere of cornering individuals or groups and label them as cults. If anyone questions their objection, even if this person was one of their own, this person will be cornered and labeled as a cult.

You will know the tree by its fruit. The town of Mae Hong Son which was located in the most inner part of Thailand had fully bore abundant fruits by the work of the Holy Spirit. Their theological college had spiritually transformed. The pastors who teach the seminary students with the seminary students and all the congregational members realistically experienced the spiritual grace of the Holy Spirit. Even though we are in South Korea, we were still persecuted as a cult and our experiences were labeled as extreme mysticism phenomenon, the ministers and congregational members in Mae Hong Son still overflowed in joy.

page 292

When the power of the Holy Spirit comes upon us, we will experience the overflowing of grace through His joy. But at the same time, we will experience a high degree of testing and persecution through the people who do not know or have never experienced the power of the Holy Spirit. But this is not something new. Such persecution had always occurred in the era with the early christian church, the middle age, and today.

Some pastors who do not possess the power of the Holy Spirit would attack by making up their own logic and reasoning with their wrong understanding and viewpoint. For example, they may be thinking this way, 'Let's make up our own logic and reasoning once again'. Today, the Korean churches and congregational members do not walk their faith life with the lead of the Holy Spirit. But instead, in their ministry, they use humanism, philosophy, preaching materialistic wealth, and the highest value of the worldly honor and glory. They are stubbornly clinging on to tangible blessings of the world and that is the only thing they recognize and approve. This is the reality of today's churches.

These churches prefer and insist on human rational thinking rather than the work of the Holy Spirit. Rather than a victorious church, almost all churches prefer to operate without any tests and side effects. The Korean churches may have equipped themselves with sermons and nice programs but like western church, God is not in these churches. Pastors have come up with their own ideas and doctrine. A person's twisted and erroneous viewpoint does not always occur from brutal criminals. It occurs with pastors and leaders who are highly trained. Through their hidden hypocrisy and two faces, they lead churches to destruction. When such people become leaders in churches and church denominations, they will lead themselves to great destruction as they bite, kill, and devour through envy, jealousy, collusive agreement and so on.

Page 293

I experienced all these difficulties and they were something new to me. Due to the persecution, I shrank. But at the same time, the Lord brought a revival. He had sent new laborers. Moreover, the brothers and sisters who had given us cold eyes returned to the Lord. Some other people told us that it was their first Holy Spirit experience and they had desire to participate with us. Some unknown and some well known ministers came to our church to participate in our ministry without expecting anything. God greatly comforted us by creating meetings with such great people. Soon after, the congregational members of the Lord's church began to receive blessings from the Lord. My family and I was also blessed. The Lord said, "I will raise you up and use you even greater". Right now, the ministry has expanded to over forty countries. The conference is now globally performed and progressing.

Since the United States of America is very large, some people within the country must still fly eight hours to attend a conference. God had especially worked on a greater level and HE had granted more power to the Christians in America so that we were able to enjoy and perform the revival abundantly. Narrow minded pastors with their bias view and twisted words would dramatize the different works of the Holy Spirit. Consequently, some of the work of the Holy Spirit is now misinterpreted and misunderstood. This is a grieving reality.

Many churches in Korea invite well known foreign pastors to hold conferences on spirituality. But contrary, God worked to send us to the United States of America, Canada, South East Asia, Europe, Africa, the republic of Austria and much more to hold many more conferences. Everywhere we go, the flood of the baptism of the Holy Spirit fire overflows.

page 294

Testimony of Pastor Lee, Hyung Oh (December 2008)

I want to testify of a shocking story which occurred within my family. My brother's wife died at age fifty two years old. She had passed away in a terrible way. People want to die happy and in peace. It would be very grieving if one did not die in peace. My brother's wife was deceived by pseudo-religion and through their performing deliverance, she had died. Even after her death, eighteen days had passed and because no one informed the police, her body had rot. Her own children did not know the reality of their mother's death. Considering this incident was not known to

her own family members and relatives, I do not know how to explain this event in a proper way.

My little brother first established his ministry in the city of Ansan in 1995. He attended a Theological Calvin Seminary School and Presbyterian Theological General Assembly graduate school. He had first come to America as a missionary but then he became a senior pastor at a particular church. My brother was doing well and he had about fifty congregational members in his church. As he was faithfully leading the ministry, in order to bring revival to the church through evangelical work, he received training called, 'Upper room evangelical training'. Existing churches considered this training group as a cult. Since he had participated in this training, my little brother received his notification of withdrawal from the Presbyterian Church in Korea (HapDong), which is the Evangelical Presbyterian denomination.

Even though after he had joined the 'Upper room evangelical training' and received their training, his ministry was not flowing as he had hoped. He had a hard time making disciples. In the midst of a troubled heart, he met Deacon Lee who also had received training from the 'Upper room Evangelical training' group. My little brother and his wife decided to come to the conclusion and learn the bible from Deacon Lee since they believed he must have his spiritual eyes opened since he prays many hours. My brother and his wife had once told me that Deacon Lee often explained and had helped them understand the messages preached by Pastor Yoo (the group leader) whenever they did not understand. They had decided to receive help from Deacon Lee even on prayer. The group was gathering once a week on Thursdays for one to two hours.

page 295

Deacon Lee had about five to six followers. My little brother, the pastor, thought that those followers were Deacon Lee's disciples. Therefore, envied him. They were also gathering about two or three days a week just to perform deliverance on people. Deacon Lee called his work "Act of breaking the darkness".

Deacon Lee preached that since modern people made money their god, they needed to be very careful and love only the Lord. Therefore, he told people to bring all their money to him. Sometimes, with a purpose to fund the "missionary offering" he demanded people offer money. He then told people to pay him for praying for them. My little brother and his wife thought Deacon Lee was able to see through people's thought and heart. The deacon was skilled just like a fortuneteller. However, with a fearful heart, they all gave all their money whenever he had demanded. Deacon Lee told my little brother and his wife that they had pride in their heart and that they had loved money. They were told that they did not love the congregational members with a sincere love. Even after they had no money left to give, Deacon Lee continuously demanded them to bring more money. Whenever my little brother and his wife did not have money to offer, he would severely insult them saying the devil and the evil spirits had entered into them. But since my little brother and his wife had believed Deacon Lee represented God possessing spiritual power and being able to directly communicate with God, they were helplessly controlled by Deacon Lee.

Deacon Lee once again demanded ten thousand dollars from them. He even gave them permission to borrow from their cousin who was a dentist. Normally, my little brother and his cousin, the dentist, do not frequently visit one other. But since Deacon Lee demanded him to see his cousin, my little brother visited his cousin and asked him for ten thousand dollars. My brother convinced his cousin the money would be used for God's purpose and that he would pray for him for the rest of his life. His cousin lent him ten thousand dollars. After this incident, Deacon Lee once again demanded my little brother and his wife to come up with another ten thousand dollars. So my little brother went to borrow money from another cousin who was a non believer and an owner of a dental shop. But when the cousin did not lend my brother the money, he then received instructions from Deacon Lee on how to take the money. My little brother went to his cousin each day to beat him in the head as he kicked, cursed and punched him. Due to the continuous violence and as the harassment escalated, the cousin reported my little brother, the pastor, to the police. He was imprisoned in Suwon Jail. He served a sentence of one year.

page 296

While he was imprisoned, he felt pressured and skeptical about Deacon Lee's prayer meeting and bible study. So when he was released from prison, he decided to withdraw from the group. But when his wife and Deacon Lee came to see him, they threatened my little brother that if he ever leave the group, his wife would divorce him. At that time, his daughter was in second year of graduated school. His son was a freshman in theology school ran by "Upper room evangelical training' group. As his releasing date approached, and as he thought about going back to Deacon Lee's meetings he was so worried and troubled that he lost over twenty pounds. He experienced extreme mental suffering. After my brother was released from jail, he told Deacon Lee that he will drop out from the meetings. But Deacon Lee persuaded him saying that God had allowed all these troubles so he must not give up. Therefore, my brother once again went back to Deacon Lee's prayer meetings.

After my brother had met Deacon Lee, my brother was criticized by him. Deacon Lee said that my brother was living a religious life and that his group lived a proper faith life. My brother used to quote the bible verse, 'For whoever does the will of the Father in heaven is my brother and sister and mother.' My brother had refused to come to our family gatherings. Even when our mother was ninety three years old and was admitted into the hospital due to her illness, he did not visit her even once. Whenever I had called him, he said that he was in a prayer meeting with a group of people and the appointed time of God to meet us had not come. Therefore, he said he could not meet us. For about two years, he did not contact or visit any of his other family members.

In early 2008, a strange performance called, "Healing work" began. Deacon Lee would beat and strike the bodies of his people in his group including my little brother's wife and his own followers or disciples. He even slapped people's cheek.

Page 297

Deacon Lee would excessively curse at my brother's wife. But since my brother thought or "discerned" that he had the power to heal people, he did not stop Deacon

Lee. Deacon Lee had often accused my brother's wife that she was possessed by the evil spirits. Therefore he would often pressure my little brother and his wife to fast. Due to their frequent fasting, the size of their meals were small. As a result, they had become skin and bone. The fasting had negatively affected their health. My little brother thought this type of continuous healing performance was too violent and difficult because of the severity of the physical attack. So when he told Deacon Lee about it, the only word Deacon Lee repeated was that their spiritual condition was in serious danger. My little brother said that it was very difficult for him to endure.

About ten days before my brother's wife had passed away, my brother told Deacon Lee that he wanted to get out of this meeting. But Deacon Lee expressed his purpose which was that they needed to continuously come to the meetings because he said that they needed to be healed. Deacon Lee emphasized that their healing was very important. During that time, my little brother and his wife were already in the state of mental and spiritually slaves to Deacon Lee. Therefore, my brother could not challenge anything back to him. Usually, my brother listens to his wife's advice very well. But when it came to the meetings with Deacon Lee, his wife was more active. His wife was the one who had first dragged my little brother to Deacon Lee's meetings. Deacon Lee had threatened my little brother that once God had appointed a work for us, we are not to give up.

On the day when my brother's wife had died, a violent "deliverance" was executed. Deacon Lee had laid his wife on the floor. He then commanded four people to grab her arms and legs to cast the demons out. As the four people held my brother's wife, Deacon Lee stated the spirit of maiden, the spirit of a young boy, the spirit of a shaman and all other types of evil spirits were in her. Deacon Lee then had two of them to step on my brother's wife's neck. So one of a men gently stepped on her neck three times. But Deacon Lee claimed that the demons were not expelled. So he demanded to step on her neck once more. So when the other man stepped on her neck, she gasped her life away. When my brother's wife died, Deacon Lee claimed the stronghold was broken. He said that the spirit of maiden, the spirit of the young boy, the spirit of the shaman and some of the other strong spirits were expelled. He then said, when she wakes up, she will have to pray to cast all the small demons out. All the people there believed what he was saying.

page 298

Even after two hours had passed, she did not awake because she had died. Deacon Lee told everyone that she was dead. But he also said that since the demons were all expelled, God will raise her up with a clean spirit and restore her. Deacon Lee said that they will all witness the miracle of God. They would see her resurrected Deacon Lee said they should be praying for her. In that moment, my brother could not believe that his wife had just died. He did not want to believe it. There was nothing he could have do except to believe in what Deacon Lee had said. My brother just did what he was told which was to pray for her resurrection and restoration. The time of his wife's death was on October 28th, 2008. In the early morning of the 29th and 30th, my brother claimed that he saw the phenomenon of static electricity occurring from his wife's clothes and even witnessed a slight movement from her. As he was relieved, he fell asleep.

But there was no movement after he had awoken. He saw his wife's body beginning to rot. Before my brother's wife passed away, Deacon Lee had demanded money from him.

So my brother got the deposit from his rented home to move to a cheaper place. My brother's wife passed away on October 28th and he moved to the cheaper place on the 30th. The total deposit he received back from his previous landlord was \$6,000 dollar. On the 30th, my brother gave \$5,000 dollar to Deacon Lee. He used \$1,000 dollar to move. After seven days, Deacon Lee demanded him to bring him the rest of the money. From the \$1,000 dollar, my brother used \$700 to move in and had \$300 left for his living expenses. My brother gave Deacon Lee the remaining \$300 and the deacon used used the three hundred dollar for his own living expense and his drinks.

In that distressing time, my brother, who was a pastor, could not think about anything else except his wife being raised from death. As time passed, my brother had discerned that she was not going to come back alive. So he thought about going to the police to bring the whole situation to an end.

page 299

On November the 12th, my little brother returned to his home in the afternoon. He was going to tell the whole situation to his son but it was very difficult for him to tell his son. On the 14th, my brother had texted messaged me if I can call him. I am the pastor of a church in the city of In Cheon.. As we conversed, the whole story was revealed to me in detail. In our conversation, he told me that his wife no longer was in this world. So I asked what he meant. He said she had passed away. So I asked how she had died. He then said she died during the prayer time in October. I heard how she had died. So I asked if he had reported to the police. My brother then asked me why he has to report the incident. I later found out that my little brother momentarily got scared when I asked him with this question.. My little brother told me that once this incident is revealed to the police, it would become a big issue. He said that he needed to ask me one last favor. He wanted me to take good care of his son and daughter. He said he had rented a house which costed him \$2,000 for the deposit and three hundred dollars for the monthly rent. He told me his church rental contract would end at a particular month. He asked me to take care and settle all his things. He also told me that he had some car insurance payments to be made and he had still owed some tax. He said I could sell his car to take care of the insurance payments and tax. He gave me his new home address. I told him that I will take care of all his payments and other things. After I hung up the phone, i suddenly thought of my little brother taking his own life. At that time, in order for me to get to his house, it would be a long drive. So I called my youngest brother near his town and roughly explained the situation and the condition of our brother, the brother. I told my youngest brother to hurry up and go. But my youngest brother was on a business trip in Seoul and therefore, he could not go to my brother. But he then called his wife and informed her. When his wife was informed, she got scared and called the police to accompany her. When they arrived at my brother's home, he was all alone at his house without his wife.

Page 300

The policemen told my younger brother that they were dispatched because they got a call reporting a death. They said they had to check his house. But my brother said she was not at his house but at some other place. So they accompanied my little brother and made a surprise entry at Deacon Lee's home. They then found the corpse of my brother's wife. The policemen took Deacon Lee and his followers to the police department. These people had killed a person under the mask of religion.

After my little brother and his wife had met Deacon Lee, they would always ask for advice on all their personal affairs with Deacon Lee. For example, when my little brother's daughter was in Kyrgyzstan, she had asked her mother if she should stay in Kyrgyzstan or return to South Korea. My little brother's wife had asked Deacon Lee and it was he who had made the decision regarding their daughter's stay. Currently, she is a sophomore at Keimyung University majoring in International relations. Without Deacon Lee's permission, they could not go to any family wedding or any type of family gathering. They could not go anywhere without Deacon Lee's permission. They moved according to Deacon Lee's instructions. The only person who could make any judgement or decision was Deacon Lee. The group had prayed and eaten with a corpse in the house. My little brother had only watched at the scene of his wife dying without stopping the people who were killing her justifying it as deliverance for her. How should I understand my brother who was a pastor?

My brother gave a lot of offerings to Deacon Lee under the pretext that it would be used for missionary work. The amount of money offered to Deacon Lee was about seventy thousand to eighty thousand dollars but my brother had said that he does not know exactly how much was given to Deacon Lee. The women who had followed Deacon Lee offered from ten thousand dollar to more than hundreds of thousand dollars. These types of women ordered their families and husbands not to discuss about the matter of offering money to Deacon Lee. These women had said that whatever opposing words came out from their husbands were words of the devil.

When my little brother was imprisoned, Deacon Lee took all the offerings offered to my brother's church. Therefore, my brother could not make his monthly rental payment. Deacon Lee needed a person with a title of pastor in order for him to increase his authority and leverage. I think Deacon Lee considered my brother and his wife as his followers.

page 301

The corpse of my brother's wife was laid in the state hospital. Deacon Lee and his female followers all attended the funeral. Our family members became extremely agitated knowing these people were responsible in physically assaulting my brother's wife. But these women did not resist but instead were on their knees continuously confessing they were sinners. Even though the family members requested them to leave, they continued on their knees for several hours as instructed by Deacon Lee. At the end, family members told them to seat comfortably. One of the women had a son who was on leave from the army to visit but Deacon Lee had instructed her to attend the funeral rather than seeing her son. She obeyed Deacon Lee and decided to stay at the funeral hall.

Not even two years ago, Deacon Lee was very poor. He could not not even afford to heat his home in the winter. Most of the time, he only had one fluorescent light on at his house due to his poverty. There was no food in his refrigerator. He could not even afford kimchi most of the time(Kimchi, a side dish staple). But now, he drives a SM5.

My brother's incident is an easy case for even the common people to discern and judge. But once he was deceived and deluded, his mind became paralyzed and his judgements became clouded. Therefore, people like my brother and his wife become puppets. When we encounter such people, even though it is important for christians to receive spiritual gifts and have their spiritual eyes opened, it is more important we learn to discern

spiritual matters and how we utilize our spiritual gifts for the glory of God. With a regrettable heart, I as a big brother of a damaged family present this testimony.

page 302

I am very grateful to the Lord for leading me to the Lord's Church. The wife of a pastor whom I know introduced me to the Lord's Church. I had also received the series of 'Baptize by Blazing Fire' books. On April 1st, 2008, I had visited the Lord's Church for the very first time. The over night prayer service at the Lord's Church was very impressive. The holy dance which I had seen for the first time was very beautiful. It was beautiful enough to captivate my heart. All the things that were written in the Baptizing books were amazing and because of my desire to experience the spiritual events with them, I attended their nightly service. Then I heard an announcement that that their fire conference would be held at the city of Cheongju, South Korea. Later on, I attended the fire conference held at the city of the Cheongju. During the fire conference, I felt the powerful work of the Holy Spirit. On the night of April 9th, in order to experience heaven and hell I had prayed deeply. During prayer, amazingly, I experienced hell with my wife. Even till this day, we are experiencing hell daily. We had not only experienced hell at the church, but even at our home we experienced hell. I felt a heart in loving souls even more and stronger. Sometimes, God opens up my spiritual eyes to see the spiritual realm. I am serving the Lord with joy each day. I've never thought that I would experience such events. This is God's complete grace and I am very thankful to the Lord. I give glory to the Lord.

There were time when we prayed for the location of our ministry. I was impressed by the Holy Spirit that our whole family must go attend the Lord's Church several times. But since I managed a ministry with congregational members who were with me for almost twenty years, I thought the answer I had received was not right. So I continued in the direction of my ministry. One particular day, the Lord powerfully talked to me. For thirty years, I had a particular prayer request to the Lord and the Lord said that He would answer and establish it.

page 303

The Lord also came to my wife and told her to attend the Lord's Church several times. I've been praying asking God to use me with the power of the Holy Spirit so that I would be used worthy for the Lord during the last years of my ministry. The Lord had said that He would answer my prayer and it would come to pass. God said, the fire ministry at the Lord's Church is very important therefore, participate in his fire ministry. God told me to assist Pastor Kim, Yong Doo and work together. Due to the development of the region, some of the church congregation members were all scattered. But God gave me word that He will not victimize them from it.

The Lord impressed in my heart and said, "Look very carefully of what I am about to do". At the end of October during the afternoon service of the last Sunday of that month, all the church congregation members came to us and said,

"We will be the ones to leave the church first so that you will be able to settle things much easier. This way, it will help you plan your way with conviction. From next week on, we will begin to attend the other church. Wherever you go, we may or may not see again, but even if we are separated for a life, we are hoping and wanting to see you in heaven without fail."

My wife and I promised the church congregation members that we would see them in heaven. The following Monday, the whole church stopped coming to the early morning service. So my wife and I had morning service only by ourselves. On November 1st, we registered ourselves with the Lord's Church. Now we are receiving grace and being blessed so much. We are participating in the fire ministry.

As I was blessed at the Lord's Church, I was informed that my little brother's wife had passed away. My little brother was also a pastor. Due to the critical situation of his church and at the suggestion of his wife, my brother had contacted a group of pseudo religious people. This group claimed to perform healing and deliverance. This group would beat up people as they performed their ministry. At the end, my brother's wife was beaten to death. When I had learned this, our whole family was greatly shocked. How can this happen to my family? My heart ached so much. I was present at the funeral inspecting the scene. As I observed, I learned and realized much.

page 304

It is very important for a church to do ministry with the balance of the word and gift. If a ministry is performed with false gifts or in a wrong way, it will block the opportunity to spread the gospel. Moreover, more damages will be done and therefore my heart aches. In the Lord's church, where we are now, do not touch the people when we perform the holy fire ministry. Although we do not touch the people, the holy fire, the holy electricity, the holy poisonous thorn, and other the powers of God and His energy directly enter into the people as it spreads throughout their bodies. The identity of the evil spirits are then revealed.

When we perform deliverance, the evil spirits within the believers are cast out. We witness them receiving spiritual freedom. When the holy dance is imparted, various types of holy gifts are granted. As I witness the people receiving their spiritual eyes and as they experience heaven and hell with other various types of spiritual events, I realize that this fire ministry is the ministry that pleases the Lord in these last days. I have seriously realized this ministry possess the fervent passion on saving souls.

Through the baptism of the holy fire which manifests in the Lord's Church, other nations and the world are amazed at the holy fire which is given by the Holy Spirit. God is working more powerfully and marvelously. This current generation is in severe confusion and deception. If the churches are not waken, they will fall into a pseudo religious occult type of organizations. If churches are not awaken, they will cause and bring the result of neglecting themselves to the world and temptation. The servants of the Lord who do not know the power of the Holy Spirit creates a measuring stick with their own doctrine and theology. They then despise and neglect the gifts, blaspheming the Holy Spirit as they condemn. Now, Satan is roaming around like a roaring lion to devour. Therefore, all of us must awake!

page 305

For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places. Therefore, churches must awaken and we must be the church that obtains victory each day. We must be the church that overcomes the power of hell. This way, we will give God glory. We must give glory to God!

Closing Statement

Philippians 2:5-12 Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus, **6** who, being in the form of God, did not consider it robbery to be equal with God, **7** but made Himself of no reputation, taking the form of a bondservant, *and* coming in the likeness of men. **8** And being found in appearance as a man, He humbled Himself and became obedient to *the point of death*, even the death of the cross. **9** Therefore God also has highly exalted Him and given Him the name which is above every name, **10** that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of those in heaven, and of those on earth, and of those under the earth, **11** and *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father. **12** Therefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling;

Our Lord Jesus came in the flesh to the earth to spread the gospel. Lord Jesus lived His life only for the gospel. He had performed and manifested innumerable miracles and power. He also healed countless people. Nonetheless, Jesus Himself was unfairly and contemptuously treated by His own people. At that time, the orthodox Jewish people claimed and said they were serving God. But in reality, instead of treating God's word as very important, their teaching and heredity became more important. They were masters in habituating hypocrisy and formality. Many of God's people were groaning from the bondage and smudge of sin. But as God's people encountered the Lord who had come to the earth as the Son of God, they were able get out of sin and experience true healing and freedom. They then witnessed their Messiah.

But on the other hand, strong opposition had arose from the Jewish people. The Lord Jesus was intensively attacked and restrained because He would heal on the Sabbath days. They accused Him of blaspheming God with other false charges against Him. These Jewish people looked at Him as the subject of condemnation. They had bribed Judas Iscariot to seize Jesus to bring cruel torture and persecution on Him. These people killed the Lord Jesus with the method that was most cruel and tragic. The Jewish people could not handle the Lord with their lawful logic and profound knowledge. In fact, they could not handle Him with any kind of theory. They had to be on their knees shutting their mouths before the supernatural power of God. Our Lord is impeccable. He has definite and exact answers and solutions to all things from the past, present and future. The Lord considers very important that fruit be manifested. But He also considers the whole process of a person coming to the Lord very preciously.

I know very well the viewpoint among several people. Some sees us with worry or concern. How people view us is engaged with their own thought. Some people dismiss us as extreme mysticism. Some say that we have the characteristic of a cult. But abundant fruit is being bore within our country and all throughout the world. Many people from South Korea and abroad are desiring and longing for spiritual grace and blessing. As I witness good fruit, I am desiring more power ignited with more passion in faith.

The type of ministry our church performs is now spreading throughout the many countries. It goes beyond many nations and race. Our church provides a motivation for them to manifest amazing power and miracles.

page 308

I am overwhelmed by all the work the Lord has done. The fire ministry of the Lord's Church is gradually expanding through the world. The performance and move of our church ministry is being increased just like a little snowball rolling down adding more snow onto itself and becomes a larger snow ball. Due to the current condition and situation, there are many days when we are not able to sleep or eat properly when we are abroad during ministry. For this reason, after I had published the 'Baptize by Blazing Fire' book 5, I did not have time to write book 6. The 'Baptize by Blazing Fire' book readers who have eagerly waited for a long time within Korea and from the globe grew weary. They had almost given up on reading book 6. Whenever I was determined to sit and write the book, the forces of Satan would harass me and my church. They did not leave us alone.

The power of God and His gifts which precisely manifest within our church is not common to the other churches. As a result, many from the outside became envy and jealous. Especially, one particular study group of heresy from a particular religious group endlessly criticised, observed, and maliciously eyed us. There were times when we were even harassed by ministers who had claimed to carry out the Holy Spirit ministry. They had accused us with all sorts of plot and condemnation. In most cases, the so called ministers and pastors manifested these evil works and accusations.

On the other hand, these plots and judgment against us became the main tools in humbling us. The more we were harassed, the more we deeply pray. The difficulties from the other people made us to think broader. But yet, the harassment and difficulties from the other people caused us to see them with a merciful heart which is the heart of the Lord and thus we prayed even more.

Page 309

As long as the interference by such people are not excessive, the situation could turn out good if we view it from another angle. Being hindered, interfered, or experiencing difficult situations could become factors that makes us reflect to humble ourselves. And yet, we should not be bound to some kind of standard by concerning too much of how other people will judge or evaluate us. If we do, we will not be able to please the Lord by being overly concerned or too careful. We can not live our whole life by being too concerned of other people's judgment or evaluation of ourselves. I have been performing the Holy Spirit ministry. As a pastor I have learned that some pastors who teach as professors at seminary are cessationists. These pastors are from all different denominations. They are educating the seminary students to restrict the Holy Spirit ministry or the working of the Holy Spirit.

There are large number of servants of the Lord shouting at the top of their lungs that we must live by the power of the Holy Spirit. But when it comes in exercising the power of the Holy Spirit, they fall short. They do not exercise the power of the Holy Spirit in public. Too often, they lean toward theological viewpoint. As I minister

globally in the Holy Spirit, I have come to realize the clear and prominent manifestation of special revelation during the conferences during ministering. These spiritual things and works are very realistic and practical. In other words, the special revelation and power did not just occur in the days of Acts. It was not only a one time event that manifested during the time of the early churches. Even in modern times, God is granting revelation in various ways even in our daily lives. Due to the theological differences and the sense of distance in reality, I am endlessly studying to know the relationship between the theological difference and the power of God that manifests within our reality. Currently, I have finished the graduate course. I am in the process of studying a doctoral course.

page 310

Our ministry is centered around the word of God which is the bible and through the power of the Holy Spirit, the ministry is being extended. Even from present and into the future, our ministry will be expanded. From the outside or exterior, many saints are visiting the Lord's church here in South Korea. We initially thought that we would only be performing the ministry through the gifts but instead, the word of God became the main focus point more than the gifts. As the word of God was proclaimed, answers were delivered to the saints and therefore we were amazed. The people who have visited our church says that they are very blessed to hear the messages which is presbyterian based and they state that the messages that are proclaimed at the altar is biblical. I think the characteristic of presbyterianism is important but even more, I am putting utmost efforts to deliver the message that overflows with the anointing of the Holy Spirit. The life of the service and worship is the anointing and the presence of the Holy Spirit.

Due to faithful interceding prayer from the countless saints from outside and inside of Korea, the 'Baptize by the Blazing Fire' book six was birthed. I give infinite gratitude to the Lord. I like to share this grace and blessing with all the people who know or remember me and my church. In book seven, I will be documenting the new spiritual warfare events that are taking place in every continent and country.

During the process of correction and completion of the manuscript, we have experienced countless obstruction and schemes of Satan. Our team responsible for correcting the manuscript was attacked by Satan and therefore they had collapsed many times. A deacon who was in charge of designing the cover of book six had to endure many tests. On top of all these attacks, my wife and I experienced a car accident in which we had almost died. In this way, the various forces of the devil had intellectually hindered our work. But the saints of the Lord's Church had endured all these events and pain from inside and outside the church very well. They have participated in all the toilsome of ministry and work.

page 311

The ministry of the Lord's church had gradually expanded. Many churches in each continent were established as the Lord's church branches. Many native churches, pastors and missionary groups have joined. Right now, it is difficult for me to just stay in South Korea to do ministry. Each month, I go all around the world to visit local and branch churches to hold global conferences. The Lord had given us words

regarding our church and even one prophecy had failed but it was accomplished in another realistic way. Whenever we go abroad to perform the ministry, we would take a few of the Lord's church members. As they would accompany us, they would carry out the fire ministry without being paid. Most of the church finances are being used to support and help orphanage, AIDS patients, missionary work, and the newly established churches that are financially poor in Africa and in other third world countries.

We are living in a greatly corrupted generation. Even if someone claims that they have received the power of the Holy Spirit, we are all being tested by God to see who are the true servants of God. But everyone is in confusion as they have different verification processes. If ministers do not stand firm on the word of God and prayer, they will fall as false minister. Then those who listens to these ministers will be deluded and deceived themselves. Many more will be deceived. False prophets are falsely prophesying, and false ministers are acting like true prophets and ministers. These false prophets and ministers are degrading the precious gifts of the Holy Spirit by utilizing it as a method to earn money. Woe to the ones who delude and deceive other souls. The cessationists are the people who condemn others and are those who continuously grieve the Holy Spirit. Such people will not be able to escape from the sin of committing blaspheming the Holy Spirit.

As I go around the world and hold many conferences for many different places, I encounter various foreign ministers and pastors. They commonly would say, "Have you been to such and such a church? I have held a conference there and I was paid such and such amount of money". These ministers and pastors would introduce other ministers and pastors to these type of Korean churches. These ministers love to hold conferences at these particular churches in Korea. They utilize different contact methods to hold their conferences to earn money.

page 312

I heard that these foreign ministers and pastors are lined up and waiting. Many false ministers and prophets are falsely prophesying the future of Korea by utilizing the contents of current situation in South Korea. As I am witnessing these events, I become speechless. These people deceive many naive and innocent believers.

I want to document one particular incident which had happened in the US. Our church team members and I was in the middle of holding a powerful Holy Fire conference. However, the local Korean churches in the US and some of the Korean people that were attending the conference came to me and told me that we need to prepare because a massive tsunami would come and wipe across this whole region. They said that we needed to close the churches and escape. I asked the reason of such an idea. They said, one particular church in South Korea and one of the America's prominent prophet had prophecy in a such way.

This incident caused sound pastors to run and hide in to the mountain. Many believers had hastily bought great amounts of rice and subsidiary food in advance. Some people had purchased a few years worth of food. But when such prophecy did not come to pass, this person had a hard time getting rid of the great amount of food they had stored and saved. One of the people said, "Pastor! After this experience

passes, I do not ever want to remember it ever again!” He was gnashing his teeth. I joked by saying, “Oh! If I stay here, I will be swept away by tsunami!”

I said, “Do not be worried! Such prophecy is false! Do not be deceived for such thing will not come to pass! Even though I have only one life, I will put my line on the line! This will not happen!” As I proclaimed the statement, we enforced the Holy fire conference.

page 313

When a false prophecy does not come to pass, weak churches and believers who were in that region fell into confusion. They were tricked. The particular Korean church and a prophet who had led such belief became very silent. What’s more irony is that the people who had moved to escape the tsunami to different regions had experienced an earthquake at the very place where they have moved too. Such an event as the earthquake went through the broadcast media in real-time news.

The people who prophesy give a prophecy putting themselves under the assumption of what they prophesy may not come to pass but they will prophesy anyway. In the bible, the word says, “Pursue love, and desire spiritual *gifts*, but especially that you may prophesy.” (1 Corinthians 14:1) This verse does not tell us that prophesy may be wrong and will not come to pass. The people who are confident in discerning the spirit have the possibility of falling into Satan’s trap of falsely prophesying.

One particular pastor had wrote an article about real and false prophecy in the newspaper. His writing had touched my heart. Therefore, I like to document it here. The devil has confused the world with fake that looks, feels, and sounds more real than the real truth. The devil does not argue over trivial matters but always argue over very important matter. Even in the world, there is an overflowing of false or counterfeits of precious and important things such as money or jewels. A pen that only cost a few dollars have no counterfeits or imitations. I have never heard about it yet. But a high price fountain pen may have an overflowing of counterfeits.

It is the same when it comes to salvation. The ‘truth of salvation’ if very important. When we observe the history of Christianity, countless of counterfeits or cults have proclaimed false truth to salvation. The second coming of Christ is an important matter as well. Therefore, there is an overflowing of counterfeit truths about the second coming of Christ.

page 314

The gifts of Holy Spirit is very important. But there are overflowing false prophets who accept money from God’s people when they “prophesy.” This strange phenomenon is especially overflowing in South Korea.

2 Peter 1:21, 2:14 “for prophecy never came by the will of man, but holy men of God spoke *as they were* moved by the Holy Spirit. having eyes full of adultery and that cannot cease from sin, enticing unstable souls. They have a heart trained in covetous practices, *and are* accursed children.

Because real spirituality is important, false spirituality overflows as well. The devil's passion in producing counterfeit and false is persistent and will be more persistent in the future. The Lord's church is not excluded. These things countlessly occur within the Lord's church. But eventually, the false prophets would leave our church.

Why do God allow the false prophets to run around without restriction? In the parable of the wheat and weeds Jesus said not to uproot weeds but let them both grow together. Does God not desire the real ones? Does He not desire real spirituality, a real church, real holy gifts, and real believers in Christ? Perhaps, because God only desires real things, He may be allowing false ones to circulate.

On Mount Carmel, God had allowed false prophets to call out to their god and perform their ritual. Afterwards, God would show His power through prophet Elijah, the real prophet. At Mount Carmel, the prophet Elijah proclaimed that they would see the power of God. God had manifested His power through the prophet Elijah by showing the power of fire. As God manifested His real power through His real servants, God allows us to witness the true nature of the false ones.

page 315

In these days, the world has become really corrupted. It is very important for us to sustain the balance and harmony when it comes to the walk of faith. But in numerous cases, Christians are on the extreme ends without any spiritual balancing. Above all, the articles or stories about the mark of the beast, 666, is overwhelming. In US and South Korea, there are Christians who are debating on the topic of 666. They debate whether the mark of the beast 666 is a veri chip or not. Especially, US Christians consider this matter more seriously. There are quite a lot of churches and Christians who make this subject a great deal. They discuss over this one subject with all their life and strength. These Christians believe the veri-chip is the mark of the beast without any question. When their belief will be proven wrong, I do not know how they will handle the situation. I am not ignorant about this matter. I know it is a very important matter. Since I was also curious about this matter, that is the subject of the end days, I asked the Lord. But the only answer I had received from the Lord was, "Matthew 24 will be answer to that question". When it comes to Christian life or the life of faith, we cannot focus only on one subject. This includes our spiritual area, our daily physical life, and our whole personality. We need to get all the areas of our lives right. In the future, the mark of the beast 666 will come out to be something that is frightening and cataclysmic. We need to be still and be alert.

Even a false minister who acted like a real minister can become a real minister, the wheat, if they completely and thoroughly repent. But on the other hand, if a real minister becomes prideful, he/she will become a false minister. We are living in the days when a false minister can become real one, and a real minister can become a false one. A well known comedian named, Charlie Chaplin once visited a particular countryside in China. He witnessed something very funny. At his visit, this small Chinese village held a contest named, 'Charlie Chaplin Imitation Contest'. Charlie Chaplin's curiosity was activated. So he decided to enter the contest.

Page 316

Surprisingly, he won third place. There was two fake Charlie Chaplin who acted more real than the real Charlie Chaplin. This story tells us that there are things that may look more real than the real ones. Among many truth in christianity, there is one statement of truth I like to document here. The Word of God itself has a principle as a boomerang. Even if a person claims that he/she had read and listened to many scriptures, if such a person does not live according to the Word of God, the Word of God which he/she has read and listen too will come back as a boomerang to judge such a person.

The Lord had firmly and with entreaty advised me.

“If you continue to be humble throughout your ministry to the end, I will continue to raise and exalt you. But if you ever become prideful, you will fall to the lowest.”

From now and forward I will always keep and engrave the Lord’s precious words of warning words into the depth of my heart. By all means, I desire to all who read this book that the deeper grace of the Lord would overflow even more.

An unknown, and a minor servant in the Lord.

